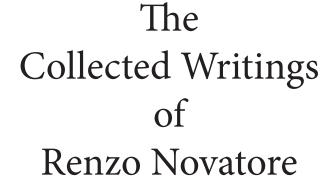
# The Collected Writings of Renzo Novatore



νομοτισιατος μη καυσιστος μη

# THE THE OFFE

translated by Wolfi Landstreicher



Berkeley, CA 94703 026£ xodoq ardentpress.org Berkeley, CA Ardent Press

2012

# Commons Creative

licensed under creative commons

translated by Wolfi Landstreicher The Collected Writings of Renzo Novatore

The Collected Writings of Renzo Novatore

licensed under creative commons

© creative commons

2012

Ardent Press Berkeley, CA ardentpress.org pobox 3920 Berkeley, CA 94703

translated by Wolfi Landstreicher

vi stoľ	Biographical I
1	Introduction

٢9	gniqəəW
69	Twilight Ballad
54	Toward the Creative Nothing
12	Wild Flowers
۲ſ	Toward the Conquest of New Dawns
٦2	sbnodagaV lautosllətnl
4	Cry of Rebellion
l	sgniyas and Sayings
	<u>/l 6l</u>

#### 6l 6l

۱6	Toward the Hurricane
88	The Expropriator
98	Returning
8L	The Great(?) Brains in the Time that Turns
۶L	the Social Revolution
	Anarchist Individualism in

### 076l

345	Parabola
145	smixsΜ γΜ
٢٤٢	t Am Also a Vihilist
177	msilsubivibnI əinoəl yM
125	De Profundis and Germinal!
121	Spiritual Perversity
LII	Black Roses
011	In the Circle of Life
104	the Maelstrom of History
	The Anarchist Temperament in
<i>L</i> 6	əfiJ A
	0761

Introduction	i
Biographical Note	iv

Toward the Conquest of New Dawns

Toward the Creative Nothing

1

4

12

17

21

24

59

67

19 19 Anarchist Individualism in the Social Revolution 73 The Great(?) Brains... in the Time that Turns 78 Returning 86 88 The Expropriator Toward the Hurricane 91

#### 1920

-

19 17

Cry of Rebellion

Wild Flowers

Twilight Ballad

Weeping

Thoughts and Sayings

Intellectual Vagabonds

A Life	97
The Anarchist Temperament in	
the Maelstrom of History	104
In the Circle of Life	110
Black Roses	117
Spiritual Perversity	121
De Profundis and Germinal!	125
My Iconic Individualism	127
I Am Also a Nihilist	137
My Maxims	142
Parabola	145

192 1	
In the Realm of Phantoms	149
The Revolt of the Unique	153
A Portrayal of Sorts	168
Introduction to the 1st Issue of Vertice	170
The Dream of My Adolescence	171
Beyond the Two Anarchies	176
The Mysterious	182

### 192 2

Black Flags	189
Of Individualism and Rebellion	204
A "Female"	208
With Sincere Pity	213
Noontime Songs	219
Whip	230

1923	
In Defense of Heroic and	
Expropriating Anarchism	235

, inp	20
1923	
In Defense of Heroic and	

1923	
In Defense of Heroic and	

1923	
In Defense of Heroic and	
Expropriating Anarchism	2

1923	
In Defense of Heroic and	
Expropriating Anarchism	

Expropriating Anarchism

Expropriating Anarchism

Expropriating Anarchis	sm

# Posthumous

Eternity's Song	249
riendship and Friends	251
Renzo Novatore by Enzo Martucci	254
Renzo Novatore by Renzo Ferrari	259

Eternity's Song	24
Friendship and Friends	25
Renzo Novatore by Enzo Martucci	25
Renzo Novatore by Renzo Ferrari	25

#### qidW 530 sgno2 smitnooN 516 With Sincere Pity 213 "Female" A 208 204 Of Individualism and Rebellion Black Flags 68 L

Expropriating Anarchism

Renzo Novatore by Renzo Ferrari

Renzo Novatore by Enzo Martucci

Friendship and Friends

suomuntzog

In Defense of Heroic and

Eternity's Song

1873

526

254

152

549

522

## 7 76l

182	The Mysterious
921	Beyond the Two Anarchies
LZL	The Dream of My Adolescence
٥٢٢	Introduction to the 1st Issue of Vertice
89 L	A Portrayal of Sorts
٤SI	The Revolt of the Unique
146	In the Realm of Phantoms

## Introduction

In reading through and translating the writings of Renzo Novatore (a task that never felt like work, but always like intense and passionate play), I found not only a poetic rebelliousness, but also the sort of coherence an egoist perspective can bring to the way an individual confronts life.

By the time he was eighteen, he considered himself an anarchist and his practical conflict with the social order was immediately evident in attacks on what society declared sacred. But the earliest writings I was able to find are from 1917, when he was about twenty-seven. Here his egoist and individualist perspective is already evident in his focus on immediate rebellion in the here and now, in his hatred for the variations on the social herd mentality in practice-democracy, socialism, fascism-and in his contempt for those willing slaves, the "bourgeois toads" and the "proletarian frogs." The way most responded to government orders to go to the slaughter of World War I deserved nothing but such contempt. At the same time, the early writings also reflect the influence that anarchist-communist ideas had on the youthful Novatore. In Toward the Creative Nothing, Novatore expresses his hope for a revolution that will "communalize material wealth" as it will "individualize spiritual wealth." And in this epic expression of poetic rebellion, as well as in the much briefer "Toward the Conquest of New Dawns," Novatore imagines the coming of a new dawn of freedom that will then lead to the Great Noon. Here the influences of Oscar Wilde and Nietzsche on Novatore are evident. In The Soul of Man Under Socialism, Wilde calls for a form of anarchist-communism on the material level,

#### D6.66

calls for a form of anarchist-communism on the material level, tore are evident. In The Soul of Man Under Socialism, Wilde Here the influences of Oscar Wilde and Nietzsche on Novaa new dawn of freedom that will then lead to the Great Noon. Conquest of New Dawns," Novatore imagines the coming of poetic rebellion, as well as in the much briefer "Toward the individualize spiritual wealth." And in this epic expression of a revolution that will "communalize material wealth" as it will Toward the Creative Nothing, Novatore expresses his hope for anarchist-communist ideas had on the youthful Novatore. In same time, the early writings also reflect the influence that of World War I deserved nothing but such contempt. At the most responded to government orders to go to the slaughter the "bourgeois toads" and the "proletarian trogs." The way ism, tascism—and in his contempt for those willing slaves, on the social herd mentality in practice—democracy, socialrebellion in the here and now, in his hatred for the variations ualist perspective is already evident in his tocus on immediate when he was about twenty-seven. Here his egoist and individcred. But the earliest writings I was able to find are from 1917, immediately evident in attacks on what society declared saanarchist and his practical conflict with the social order was By the time he was eighteen, he considered himself an tive can bring to the way an individual contronts lite.

liousness, but also the sort of coherence an egoist perspec-

intense and passionate play), I found not only a poetic rebel-

Novatore (a task that never telt like work, but always like

In reading through and translating the writings of Kenzo

[NTroduction]

precisely so that individuals could fully live out their uniqueness. And Nietzsche never completely eradicated the idea of a something higher for you and I to achieve... as ambiguous as his "overhuman" (*Übermensch*) may be, he still seems to refer yet to come. So at this point in Novatore's life perhaps he still has too much faith in a future, and yet this may simply be a response to social ferment that was stirring elsewhere. This was, after all, the year of the Russian revolution.

the burden of enslavement disgusts me.... The proletariat in 1920 rebellion: "The proletariat bowed and resigned under had any faith in the masses. He explains his support of the masses..." but one shouldn't take this to mean that Novatore and inviolable' has been swept away from the minds of the "stupid and deceitful idea that property is something sacred while in this movement is that, at least for the time being, the current social order and all its values. What he finds worth-The only "hope" he expresses is for the destruction of the Novatore doesn't speak of any positive vision of the luture. take over their workplaces in rebellion against their masters, lite." Then in September 1920, when workers all over Italy for whom "crime is the highest synthesis of freedom and of the distant future fallen into the world by chance," and wealth." Instead, there is "the expropriator," who is "a child vatore stopped talking of any "communalization of material onym. It seems that in his writings from this time on, Nowrote a number of the writings from 1919 under a pseuddeath. I could find no writings by him from 1918, and he draffed to fight in World War I and had been sentenced to lam, because he had deserted the Italian army after being Ihrough much of 1918 and 1919, Novatore was on the

precisely so that individuals could fully live out their uniqueness. And Nietzsche never completely eradicated the idea of a something higher for you and I to achieve... as ambiguous as his "overhuman" (*Übermensch*) may be, he still seems to refer it to the future, and certainly the Nietzschean "Great Noon" is yet to come. So at this point in Novatore's life perhaps he still has too much faith in a future, and yet this may simply be a response to social ferment that was stirring elsewhere. This was, after all, the year of the Russian revolution.

Through much of 1918 and 1919, Novatore was on the lam, because he had deserted the Italian army after being drafted to fight in World War I and had been sentenced to death. I could find no writings by him from 1918, and he wrote a number of the writings from 1919 under a pseudonym. It seems that in his writings from this time on, Novatore stopped talking of any "communalization of material wealth." Instead, there is "the expropriator," who is "a child of the distant future fallen into the world by chance," and for whom "crime is the highest synthesis of freedom and life." Then in September 1920, when workers all over Italy take over their workplaces in rebellion against their masters, Novatore doesn't speak of any positive vision of the future. The only "hope" he expresses is for the destruction of the current social order and all its values. What he finds worthwhile in this movement is that, at least for the time being, the "stupid and deceitful idea that property is something 'sacred and inviolable' has been swept away from the minds of the masses...," but one shouldn't take this to mean that Novatore had any faith in the masses. He explains his support of the 1920 rebellion: "The proletariat bowed and resigned under the burden of enslavement disgusts me.... The proletariat in

D6II.66

.99**iii**96.

If, in Novatore's earlier writings (and the two or three from the time of the workers' rebellion and workplace occupations of 1920), hope for a world in which all individuals can spend their life in striving for their own realization rather than serving a master is a major factor, nevertheless, even here, what is central is the immediate expression and fulfillment of oneself here and now in destructive rebellion against everything that makes one a slave. This is the coherent egoist thread that runs through all of Novatore's writings presented in this volume. There are times when egoists may take joy in a large scale rebellion, times when they may even participate, but always with the awareness that these rebellions will end, if not defeated, then in the creation of new social arrangements, and in those arrangements, those of us who prefer never to be arranged will continue to rebel, and in our rebellion will mock those who let themselves

revolt is quite a pleasure for me. And I enjoy seeing the idiotic bourgeoisie weeping and despairing because the sacred table of the right to property has fallen broken under the rebellious fist of the new force." But he recognizes that such large-scale uprisings are moments, and that sooner or later the "proletariat" will "stop to bow its tired head under the lash of a new master or ... let itself be ruled by the grotesque and obtuse will of its utterly cowardly leaders..." And when they stop? "... my revolution will continue to blaze even when the collective one is extinguished under the spout of the red pumps made available to the yellow bourgeoisie. But blending my fire a bit with that of the universe 'when it is in flames' is a fine caprice for me. Who isn't aware that individualists of my type are bizarre, capricious and strange?" So says this darkly playful vagabond rebel.

> darkly playtul vagabond rebel. of my type are bizarre, capricious and strange?" So says this is a fine caprice for me. Who isn't aware that individualists ing my fire a bit with that of the universe when it is in flames' pumps made available to the yellow bourgeoisie. But blendthe collective one is extinguished under the spout of the red they stop? .... my revolution will continue to blaze even when and obtuse will of its utterly cowardly leaders..." And when lash of a new master or ... let itself be ruled by the grotesque the "proletariat" will "stop to bow its tired head under the large-scale uprisings are moments, and that sooner or later bellious fist of the new force." But he recognizes that such table of the right to property has tallen broken under the reotic bourgeoisie weeping and despairing because the sacred revolt is quite a pleasure for me. And I enjoy seeing the idi-

> and in our rebellion will mock those who let themselves of us who prefer never to be arranged will continue to rebel, new social arrangements, and in those arrangements, those rebellions will end, it not deteated, then in the creation of even participate, but always with the awareness that these may take joy in a large scale rebellion, times when they may ings presented in this volume. There are times when egoists ent egoist thread that runs through all of Novatore's writagainst everything that makes one a slave. This is the cohertulfilment of oneself here and now in destructive rebellion even here, what is central is the immediate expression and rather than serving a master is a major factor, nevertheless, als can spend their life in striving for their own realization cupations of 1920), hope for a world in which all individutrom the time of the workers' rebellion and workplace oc-It, in Novatore's earlier writings (and the two or three

`ba∭a€

embrace a new slavery. This was Novatore's coherent egoist path, which he followed till the day he was killed in a shoot-out with carabinieri at a tavern in Teglio, Italy.

Wolfi Landstreicher

# Biographical Note

Renzo Novatore was the penname of Abele Rizieri Ferrari who was born in Arcola, Italy (a village of La Spezia) on May 12, 1890 to a poor peasant family. Unwilling to adapt to scholastic discipline, he only attended a few months of the first prade of grammar school and then left school forever. Though thirst for knowledge led him to become a self-taught poet and thirst for knowledge led him to become a self-taught poet and philosopher. Exploring these matters outside the limits imposed by the educational system, as a youth he read Stirner, Nietzsche, Wilde, Ibsen, Baudelaire, Schopenhauer and many others with a critical mind.

From 1908 on, he considered himself an anarchist. In 1910, he was charged with the burning of a local church and spent three months in prison. A year later, he went on the lam for several months because the police wanted him for theft and robbery. On September 30, 1911, the police arrested him for vandalism. In 1914, he began to write for anarchist papers. He was drafted during the first World War. He deserted his regiment on April 26, 1918 and was sentenced to death by a military tribunal for desertion and high trea-

<u>∋</u>⊛ΛΙ⊛€

Deivec.

From 1908 on, he considered himself an anarchist. In 1910, he was charged with the burning of a local church and spent three months in prison. A year later, he went on the lam for several months because the police wanted him for theft and robbery. On September 30, 1911, the police arrested him for vandalism. In 1914, he began to write for anarchist papers. He was drafted during the first World War. He deserted his regiment on April 26, 1918 and was sentenced to death by a military tribunal for desertion and high trea-

who was born in Arcola, Italy (a village of La Spezia) on May 12, 1890 to a poor peasant family. Unwilling to adapt to scholastic discipline, he only attended a few months of the first grade of grammar school and then left school forever. Though his father forced him to work on the farm, his strong will and thirst for knowledge led him to become a self-taught poet and philosopher. Exploring these matters outside the limits imposed by the educational system, as a youth he read Stirner, Nietzsche, Wilde, Ibsen, Baudelaire, Schopenhauer and many others with a critical mind.

# Biographical Note

Renzo Novatore was the penname of Abele Rizieri Ferrari

Wolfi Landstreicher

embrace a new slavery. This was Novatore's coherent egoist path, which he followed till the day he was killed in a shootout with carabinieri at a tavern in Teglio, Italy.

Devec

Renzo Novatore wrote for many anarchist papers (*Cronaca Libertaria, Il Libertario, Iconoclasta!, Gli Scamiciati, Nichilismo, Pagine Libere*, etc.) where he debated with other anarchists (among them Camillo Berneri). He published a magazine, *Vertice*, that has unfortunately been lost. In 1924, an individualist anarchist group published two pamphlets of his writings: *Al Disopra dell'Arco* (Over the Arch) and *Verso il Nulla Creatore* (Toward the Creative Nothing).

went underground one more time. On November 29, 1922, Novatore and his comrade, Sante Pollastro, went into a tavern in Teglia. Three carabinieri (Italian military police) followed them inside. When the two anarchists tried to leave, the carabinieri began shooting. The warrant officer killed Novatore, but was then killed by Pollastro. One carabiniere ran away, and the last begged Pollastro for mercy. The anarchist escaped without shooting him.

On June 30, 1919, a farmer sold him to the police after an uprising in La Spezia. He was sentenced to ten years in prison, but was released in a general amnesty a few months later. He rejoined the anarchist movement and took part in various insurrectionary endeavors. In 1920, the police arrested him again for an armed assault on an arms depository at the naval barracks in Val di Fornola. Several months later, he was free, and participated in another insurrectionary endeavor that failed because of a snitch. In the summer of 1922, three trucks full of fascists

stopped in front of his home, where he lived with his wife

and two sons. The fascists surrounded the house, but Nova-

tore used grenades against them and was able to escape. He

son on October 31. He left his village and went on the lam, propagating armed uprisings against the state.

son on October 31. He left his village and went on the lam, propagating armed uprisings against the state.

On June 30, 1919, a farmer sold him to the police after an uprising in La Spezia. He was sentenced to ten years in prison, but was released in a general amnesty a few months later. He rejoined the anarchist movement and took part in various insurrectionary endeavors. In 1920, the police arrested him again for an armed assault on an arms depository at the naval barracks in Val di Fornola. Several months later, he was free, and participated in another insurrectionary endeavor that failed because of a snitch.

In the summer of 1922, three trucks full of fascists stopped in front of his home, where he lived with his wife and two sons. The fascists surrounded the house, but Novatore used grenades against them and was able to escape. He went underground one more time.

On November 29, 1922, Novatore and his comrade, Sante Pollastro, went into a tavern in Teglia. Three carabinieri (Italian military police) followed them inside. When the two anarchists tried to leave, the carabinieri began shooting. The warrant officer killed Novatore, but was then killed by Pollastro. One carabiniere ran away, and the last begged Pollastro for mercy. The anarchist escaped without shooting him.

Renzo Novatore wrote for many anarchist papers (Cronaca Libertaria, Il Libertario, Iconoclastal, Gli Scamiciati, Nichilismo, Pagine Libere, etc.) where he debated with other anarchists (among them Camillo Berneri). He published a magazine, Vertice, that has unfortunately been lost. In 1924, an individualist anarchist group published two pamphlets of his writings: Al Disopra dell'Arco (Over the Arch) and Verso il Nulla Creatore (Toward the Creative Nothing).

\_D⊗**V**%€

# 1917

# <u>L</u>161

# SURVES DNB STADUOL

I his heart are free. So wrote Plato. an owes his arm to the Republic, his intelligence to the gods, his person to the family; but the feelings of

tionable, could also be detestable. teeling of the heart; the rest, aside from being very ques-But I don't agree with any of this except what relates to the

\*\*\*

their children. what is worse, who want to impose it as the gospel of life on many who have carried out this territying curse of his, and, what I jeel. And I note with bitter sadness that there are so Trailus wrote: I don't want to be myself, or have knowledge of

\*\*\*

dom and victory echoing in the depths of his spirit. The one who has found himself again hears songs of free-

it would be necessary to kill him. taire affirmed; fortunately Bakunin answered: If god existed, If God did not exist, it would be necessary to invent him, Vol-

sint slooker, naturally catches a glimpse of and set the Sunad 211 llb to noiseassog ni anola, thesit of barotear luos and

B& . &C

Thoughts and Sayings

an owes his arm to the Republic, his intelligence to the gods, his person to the family; but the feelings of his heart are free. So wrote Plato. But I don't agree with any of this except what relates to the feeling of the heart; the rest, aside from being very questionable, could also be detestable.

\*\*\*

Trailus wrote: I don't want to be myself, or have knowledge of what I feel. And I note with bitter sadness that there are so many who have carried out this terrifying curse of his, and, what is worse, who want to impose it as the gospel of life on their children.

\*\*\*

The one who has found himself again hears songs of freedom and victory echoing in the depths of his spirit.

\*\*\*

If God did not exist, it would be necessary to invent him, Voltaire affirmed; fortunately Bakunin answered: If god existed, it would be necessary to kill him.

\*\*\*

The soul restored to itself, alone in possession of all its being and all its power, naturally catches a glimpse of and feels this

.9919C.

something inaccessible to reason. So wrote Thaumassin. But which of you doesn't know that he was a theologian?

\*\*\*

There is no greater sign of being not much of a philosopher and not much of a wise man than wanting all of life to be wise and philosophical. So Leopardi concluded, and in saying this he spoke a great truth. But today the collective madness has passed the sign by far, and the sad and melancholy poet of Sorrow cannot have any moral responsibility in this sinister event.

\*\*\*

Tacitus was mercilessly relentless against all those responsible for the atrocious wars that devastated all humanity in his times. But Tacitus lived in one of those unhappy (?) times when wars were called "barbarism" even by great historians like he himself. Meanwhile in our and Benedetto Croce's century, instead war is called "civilization"! When one speaks of the times!

\*\*\*

Lucretius, who lived in a time saturated with the horrors of war, sang his solemn lyrical compositions to Venus, goddess of Love, begging her to placate the fierce wrath of Mars. Gabriele D'Annunzio, acting as the new Homer (?), plucks his lyre making his hosanna pour out to the bestial god of war so that he can become still more bestial and cruel. This may also be a question of the times, but I believe that it is rather a question of vanity and of... cash!

36**7**66

\_9929C

This may also be a question of the times, but I believe that it is rather a question of vanity and of... cash!

Lucretius, who lived in a time saturated with the horrors of war, sang his solemn lyrical compositions to Venus, goddess of Love, begging her to placate the fierce wrath of Mars. Gabriele D'Annunzio, acting as the new Homer (?), plucks his lyre making his hosanna pour out to the bestial god of war so that he can become still more bestial and cruel.

\*\*\*

Tacitus was mercilessly relentless against all those responsible for the atrocious wars that devastated all humanity in his times. But Tacitus lived in one of those unhappy (?) times when wars were called "barbarism" even by great historians like he himself. Meanwhile in our and Benedetto Croce's century, instead war is called "civilization"! When one speaks of the times!

\*\*\*

There is no greater sign of being not much of a philosopher and not much of a wise man than wanting all of life to be wise and philosophical. So Leopardi concluded, and in saying this he spoke a great truth. But today the collective madness has passed the sign by far, and the sad and melancholy poet of Sorrow cannot have any moral responsibility in this sinister event.

\*\*\*

*something inaccessible to reason.* So wrote Thaumassin. But which of you doesn't know that he was a theologian?

\*\*\*

Horace, addressing himself—as one would say in modern language—to the "civilizers" of his time, exclaimed: Are you swept away in a blind rage?—Answer me! They are silent— He goes on: A ghastly pallor colors their faces; it is the crime of fratricide going back to the time when the blood of Remus fell on the earth abhorrent to grandchildren. But Horace had been dead a long time and the "ghastly pallor" no longer colors the face of our warriors.

The E Ad

Il Libertario La Spezia 263# ,IVX .lov

*Il Libertario* La Spezia vol. XVI, #695

Horace, addressing himself—as one would say in modern language—to the "civilizers" of his time, exclaimed: *Are you swept away in a blind rage?*—*Answer me! They are silent*—He goes on: *A ghastly pallor colors their faces; it is the crime of fratricide going back to the time when the blood of Remus fell on the earth abhorrent to grandchildren.* But Horace had been dead a long time and the "ghastly pallor" no longer colors the face of our warriors.

\*\*\*

# Cry of Rebellion

Dedicated to the rabble. *The fall of peoples and of humanity* will be the signal of my rising. Max Stirner

he restless, questioning spirit of the new human beings can no longer nurture themselves on Socrates' historical hemlock and Christ's legendary cross.

These two sacrifices, which have now fortunately fallen into the deep chasms of a shadowy past, were-undoubtedly-consummated completely at the expense of vigorous individualities, straining and throbbing manifestations of free life.

And I profess that, in contrast to Socrates and Christ, Diogenes himself seems to me to be a truly great innovator, since his wine cask has a different and much deeper mean-

But if Socrates and Christ, with their useless deaths, struck genuine individual potentialities until they bled horri-

bly, wouldn't all revolutions following their path do the same?

ocratic republics, empires or monarchies, weren't they all

born from torrents of blood, undulating over the scorched

revolution ever shatter, always freely, allowing new phan-

D94%

Didn't christianity triumph over the nearly enviable

And all the liberal, constitutional, absolutist or... dem-

But why did the violent and feverish pulse of every

ing than Socrates' hemlock or Christ's cross.

pagan society through a revolutionary dynamic?

lands of war and revolution?

toms to arise again as sovereign rulers?

lands of war and revolution?

Det ea

toms to arise again as sovereign rulers? revolution ever shatter, always freely, allowing new phan-But why did the violent and teverish pulse of every

born from torrents of blood, undulating over the scorched

ocratic republics, empires or monarchies, weren't they all

bly wouldn't all revolutions following their path do the same?

struck genuine individual potentialities until they bled horri-

βαβαυ εοςιείν ίδτουβh a revolutionary dynamic?

ing than Socrates' hemlock or Christ's cross.

And all the liberal, constitutional, absolutist or... dem-

Didn't christianity triumph over the nearly enviable

But it Socrates and Christ, with their useless deaths,

Max Stirner .8u1s1, hu fo 19u81s 241 29 111M Kinnmud to bup soldood to lint off Dedicated to the rabble.

beings can no longer nurture themselves on Socrates' he restless, questioning spirit of the new human

CTY OT REDEILION

historical hemlock and Christ's legendary cross.

Iy—consummated completely at the expense of vigorous indiinto the deep chasms of a shadowy past, were-undoubted-These two sacrifices, which have now fortunately fallen

since his wine cask has a different and much deeper mean-Diogenes himself seems to me to be a truly great innovator, And I protess that, in contrast to Socrates and Christ, vidualities, straining and throbbing manifestations of tree life.

The answer is certainly not long in coming since no one will find it hard to understand that all revolutions were domesticated in various ways, and revolutionaries-with the exception of the smallest minority, the "madmen"—were always automatons guided by chimerical and fabulous phantoms.

But what value could those phantoms have for me? What use is any of this to me? To me, the Iconoclast, the killer of phantoms, the demolisher of old and new idols?

What use, for example, could the triumph of christianity be to me? To me, the ultimate anti-christian?

And republics and monarchies, and all the other forms of society that rise as "sacred" sovereigns and can only recognize the "christian", the "subject", the "citizen", the "member", etc., in me? Since I don't consider it hard to understand that in every form of society there must be a "system", indeed, this system, the best of the best: Equality!

But every "sacred" system and all that is Sacred, whether divinely or humanly, demand renunciation and humiliation from me, the Individual. But that's not all.

Because every form of society, born from the fragments of the old one that fell resoundingly into the void, has the conviction that it is the only perfect one. And it is precisely this dogma of perfection that drives it to be so utterly reactionary toward the restless Rebel who does not at all intend to bow before the new God: today, for example, if the revolt against the despot of all Russia finds approval and justification in the foul local papers, they wouldn't approve or justify a damned thing if such a revolt were to break in... the snow-white bosom of... liberal and democratic Italy. Quite the opposite.

But let's take another step forward. Let's suppose, for example, that tomorrow a Republic is proclaimed in Italy.

2050C

example, that tomorrow a Republic is proclaimed in Italy. But let's take another step torward. Let's suppose, tor Interal and democratic Italy. Quite the opposite.

if such a revolt were to break in... the snow-white bosom of...

local papers, they wouldn't approve or justify a damned thing

despot of all Russia finds approval and justification in the foul tore the new God: today, for example, if the revolt against the

toward the restless Rebel who does not at all intend to bow be-

dogma of perfection that drives it to be so utterly reactionary

viction that it is the only pertect one. And it is precisely this of the old one that fell resoundingly into the void, has the con-

whether divinely or humanly, demand renunciation and hu-

derstand that in every form of society there must be a "sys-"member", etc., in me? Since I don't consider it hard to un-

only recognize the "christian", the "subject", the "citizen", the

torms of society that rise as "sacred" sovereigns and can And republics and monarchies, and all the other

miliation from me, the Individual. But that's not all.

tem", indeed, this system, the best of the best: Equality!

anity be to me? To me, the ultimate anti-christian?

Because every form of society, born from the fragments

But every "sacred" system and all that is Sacred,

What use, for example, could the triumph of christi-

De Sec

But what value could those phantoms have for me? automatons guided by chimerical and tabulous phantoms. ception of the smallest minority, the "madmen" – were always mesticated in various ways, and revolutionaries—with the exwill find it hard to understand that all revolutions were do-The answer is certainly not long in coming since no one

killer of phantoms, the demolisher of old and new idols?

What use is any of this to me? To me, the Iconoclast, the

In such a case, wouldn't a very large portion of those who pretend to be furiously revolutionary today, themselves be the fiercest reactionary conservatives of tomorrow?

And it some "hothead", some "madman", some "enthusiast" would want to undermine their new edifice, their brand new God once again? But here I think that I might hear certain good—perhaps too good—people exclaim: But then, isn't he an enemy of the Revolution?!—No, no. Oh, good people, listen to me again since I am so revolutionary that I barely even recognize myself! And do you know why I am a revolutionary who can barely be recognized? For a reason so simple that it is great in its simplicity. Here it is: because I am a revolutionary guided only by the vast and uncontrollable impulse of MY expansion of will and potential.

There is no phantom guiding me, but rather there I am, walking. There is no chimerical dream of a perfect society of universal human redemption, but rather there is the absolute need for my potential affirmation before other potentialities. God, the State, Society, Humanity, etc. have their own

cause for themselves. If I don't want to subjugate myself to God's cause, I am a "sinner". If I don't want to submit to the State, Society, Humanity, I am a "wicked man", a "criminal", a "delinquent".

a "delinquent". But what is "sin"? What is "crime"?

Here again, I don't think there is any need for a long and complicated digression to analyze all this, since even children must know by now that the most serious sin that you can commit against divinity is to mock it, not obey it, desecrate it, and deny it. In short, desecrating what is divinely and humanly "sacred" is the greatest "sin", the greatest "crime". "Sacred"! This is the most monstrous and terrible

De**9**eC

In such a case, wouldn't a very large portion of those who pretend to be furiously revolutionary today, themselves be the fiercest reactionary conservatives of tomorrow?

And if some "hothead", some "madman", some "enthusiast" would want to undermine their new edifice, their brand new God once again? But here I think that I might hear certain good—perhaps too good—people exclaim: But then, isn't he an enemy of the Revolution?!—No, no. Oh, good people, listen to me again since I am so revolutionary that I barely even recognize myself! And do you know why I am a revolutionary who can barely be recognized? For a reason so simple that it is great in its simplicity. Here it is: because I am a revolutionary guided only by the vast and uncontrollable impulse of MY expansion of will and potential.

There is no phantom guiding me, but rather there I am, walking. There is no chimerical dream of a perfect society of universal human redemption, but rather there is the absolute need for my potential affirmation before other potentialities.

God, the State, Society, Humanity, etc. have their own cause for themselves. If I don't want to subjugate myself to God's cause, I am a "sinner". If I don't want to submit to the State, Society, Humanity, I am a "wicked man", a "criminal", a "delinquent".

But what is "sin"? What is "crime"?

Here again, I don't think there is any need for a long and complicated digression to analyze all this, since even children must know by now that the most serious sin that you can commit against divinity is to mock it, not obey it, desecrate it, and deny it. In short, desecrating what is divinely and humanly "sacred" is the greatest "sin", the greatest "crime".

"Sacred"! This is the most monstrous and terrible

foreboding sky grows dark and silent? But here again, oh rabble, I see you back away and shout at me with horror: "Whatever is this crime? What does he mean by all this?"

I launch is that of the great German rebel, Max Stirner. So listen to it, since only by virtue of this magic cry will you vanish as rabble in order to rise up again in the flowering potential of all of your individualized members. Here is the magic cry: *The egoist has always affirmed himself with crime and, with sacrilegious hand, has pulled the sacred idols down from their pedestals. It is necessary to put an end to the sacred; or better still: the need to violate the sacred must become general. It is not a new revolution that approaches; but a mighty, impetuous, superb, shameless, consciousless crime sounds in the thunder on the horizon. Don't you see how already the foreboding sky grows dark and silent?* 

be ruled by fear. Oh, rabble, listen to me! I am not the new Christ come to sacrifice myself on the altar of your redemption. If I did this, I would be a madman and you would be a beggar.

frightening cry that will make you grow pale. The cry that

I put my lips to your profane ear and launch a cry. A

at this new, unknown spring, will very quickly realize that it too is a granite potentiality. But to do this, the rabble will have to stop letting itself

And even the rabble, when it learns to quench its thirst

ings must shatter! The FREE SPIRITS, the ICONOCLASTS, all those who have finally discovered in "sin" and "crime" the new spring from which the highest synthesis of life gushes.

phantom before which all have trembled up to now. Here is the old, harsh tablet that the new human be-

> phantom betore which all have trembled up to now. Here is the old, harsh tablet that the new human beings must shatter!

> The FREE SPIRITS, the ICONOCLASTS, all those who have finally discovered in "sin" and "crime" the new spring from which the highest synthesis of life gushes.

> And even the rabble, when it learns to quench its thirst at this new, unknown spring, will very quickly realize that it too is a granite potentiality.

> be ruled by fear.

Oh, rabble, listen to me! I am not the new Christ come to sacrifice myself on the altar of your redemption. If I did this, I would be a madman and you would be a beggar.

I put my lips to your protane ear and launch a cry. A frightening cry that will make you grow pale. The cry that I launch is that of the great German rebel, Max Stirner. So bisten to it, since only by virtue of this magic cry will you potential of all of your individualized members. Here is the and, with sacrilegious hand, has pulled the sacred idols down or better still: the need to violate the sacred must become general. It is not a new revolution that approaches; but a mighty, impetuous, superb, shameless, consciousless crime sounds in the thunder on the horizon. Don't you see how already the the thunder on the horizon. Don't you see how already the preboding sky grows dark and silent?

But here again, oh rabble, I see you back away and shout at me with horror: "Whatever is this crime? What does he mean by all this?"

De Lec

Ah, rabble, rabble! Do you still not understand his

¿yəəəds

still have to sacrifice yourself! many idols you still have to worship and on whose altars you sweet dreams of eternal peace. And who even knows how war, you who have cradled yourself like a poor baby in the not yet know how to adapt yourself to the idea of eternal THUNDER ON THE HORIZON? But you, oh rabble, may stand, oh rabble, what is the crime that SUUNDS IN THE am the judge of what I want to have." Now do you under-This is the declaration of the war of all against all. I alone "Put your hand on whatever you need. Take it; it is yours. Well, then, listen again. He's the one who's speaking:

Poor rabble!

the triumph of tabulous phantoms, declared enemies of the I. his affirmation and triumph must accept eternal slavery for by now that anyone who isn't able to accept eternal war as And to think that even the blind would have to notice

to sit over you just like the old God. trom your bronze veins so that a new idol could be raised up the seas of blood that streamed out in hot steaming spurts later allow a new parasitic and corroding worm to rise on fice yourself in lands made bloody by Revolution in order to for a cause that is not your own. Tomorrow you may sacriyou—Today, you sacrifice yourself in blood-soaked trenches pletely sincere with you. And this is what my sincerity tells Yes, oh rabble, I have decided, yet again, to be com-

harps, components of the most ancient symphony. will return, making itself heard, skilltully played on new The consecrated chorus of Love, Pity and social Right

Rabble, listen to me! I still have something more to

D6860

Ah, rabble, rabble! Do you still not understand his speech?

Well, then, listen again. He's the one who's speaking: "Put your hand on whatever you need. Take it; it is yours. This is the declaration of the war of all against all. I alone am the judge of what I want to have." Now do you understand, oh rabble, what is the crime that SOUNDS IN THE THUNDER ON THE HORIZON? But you, oh rabble, may not yet know how to adapt yourself to the idea of eternal war, you who have cradled yourself like a poor baby in the sweet dreams of eternal peace. And who even knows how many idols you still have to worship and on whose altars you still have to sacrifice yourself!

And to think that even the blind would have to notice

Yes, oh rabble, I have decided, yet again, to be com-

by now that anyone who isn't able to accept eternal war as

his affirmation and triumph must accept eternal slavery for

the triumph of fabulous phantoms, declared enemies of the I.

pletely sincere with you. And this is what my sincerity tells

you—Today, you sacrifice yourself in blood-soaked trenches for a cause that is not your own. Tomorrow you may sacri-

fice yourself in lands made bloody by Revolution in order to

later allow a new parasitic and corroding worm to rise on

Poor rabble!

harps, components of the most ancient symphony.

the seas of blood that streamed out in hot steaming spurts from your bronze veins so that a new idol could be raised up to sit over you just like the old God. The consecrated chorus of Love, Pity and social Right

will return, making itself heard, skillfully played on new

Rabble, listen to me! I still have something more to

.D9889C

tell you. What I still have to tell you may well be the thing that weighs on me the most.

So here I am. I am UNIQUE and as long as you remain rabble, I will not be able to associate with you. When I do so, it will be in order to draw you out against my enemy who is your master. But as rabble, you will not allow yourself to be drawn out since you still adore your Lord too much.

You still want to go on living on your knees. But I have understood life.

kinees.

I have even understood all the traps that the owners of all this have set for me.

When they saw me march boldly to the conquest of my life, armed with all my uninhibited potentiality, they placed before my eager eyes all of their ridiculous and in-same phantoms.

They tried to terrorize me with the hobgoblins of the "sacred", but since I, the Iconoclast, the Impious one, scorn and mock all that is "sacred" and "consecrated", and since, like Armida, I destroy the palace in which once I had to suffer enchantment, they threw off their sacred mask and launched themselves against me, imposing the most extreme against me.

That was the day, oh rabble, that I had the true revelation of what life is and what place my Uniqueness would have in this.

Now I live on my feet. My eye no longer knows sleep. I recognize no one's rights against me. Only force can

deteat me now, not phantoms. I said, only force can defeat me. But I also use it. I no

**7666** 

tell you. What I still have to tell you may well be the thing that weighs on me the most.

So here I am. I am UNIQUE and as long as you remain rabble, I will not be able to associate with you. When I do so, it will be in order to draw you out against my enemy who is your master. But as rabble, you will not allow yourself to be drawn out since you still adore your Lord too much.

You still want to go on living on your knees. But I have understood life.

And anyone who understands life cannot live on his knees.

I have even understood all the traps that the owners of all this have set for me.

When they saw me march boldly to the conquest of my life, armed with all my uninhibited potentiality, they placed before my eager eyes all of their ridiculous and insane phantoms.

They tried to terrorize me with the hobgoblins of the "sacred", but since I, the Iconoclast, the Impious one, scorn and mock all that is "sacred" and "consecrated", and since, like Armida, I destroy the palace in which once I had to suffer enchantment, they threw off their sacred mask and launched themselves against me, imposing the most extreme against me.

That was the day, oh rabble, that I had the true revelation of what life is and what place my *Uniqueness* would have in this.

Now I live on my feet. My eye no longer knows sleep.

I recognize no one's rights against me. Only force can defeat me now, not phantoms.

I said, only force can defeat me. But I also use it. I no

l am no beggar. longer ask anyone for anything.

and declared MY war.

From the moment I knew lite, I took up MY weapons My revolution already started a long time ago. myself to appropriate through the capacity of my potentiality. Ι οπίγ appropriate ενειγίλιng ίλαι Ι λανε επιροωετεά

can interest me anymore. I struggle for a cause that is my own. No other cause

My enemies also struggle for a cause that is their own

.9m franke bne

But I don't hate them for this.

weapons against them only due to my KEAL interests. me exempts them from my hatred since I have taken up my The REAL interests that they have in fighting against

hating them, without despising them; I am not struggling I may very well kill them for my triumph, but without

dare to fight, but who only know how to beg and weep. Kather I despise beggars, misers, all those who don't tor phantoms!

creates a blind and tormidable power to launch against me And with these misers of body and spirit my enemy sumptuous table of my enemy. They are the ones who beg for fallen crumbs from the

Nothing more that the usual crumbs and eternal slavery! tory over me brought back by my enemy, ie, by their master? But what could these misers ever gain from the vicin the battle that has started between we Egoists.

detense of your Lord? Listen to me, oh rabble, you must vanconscious, begging mass that launches yourself against me in But what are you then, oh rabble, it not the blind, un-

DOLAC

longer ask anyone for anything.

I am no beggar.

I only appropriate everything that I have empowered myself to appropriate through the capacity of my potentiality.

My revolution already started a long time ago.

From the moment I knew life, I took up MY weapons and declared MY war.

I struggle for a cause that is my own. No other cause can interest me anymore.

My enemies also struggle for a cause that is *their own* and against me.

But I don't hate them for this.

The REAL interests that they have in fighting against me exempts them from my hatred since I have taken up my weapons against them only due to my REAL interests.

I may very well kill them for my triumph, but without hating them, without despising them; I am not struggling for phantoms!

Rather I despise beggars, misers, all those who don't dare to fight, but who only know how to beg and weep.

They are the ones who beg for fallen crumbs from the sumptuous table of my enemy.

And with these misers of body and spirit my enemy creates a blind and formidable power to launch against me in the battle that has started between we Egoists.

But what could these misers ever gain from the victory over me brought back by my enemy, ie, by their master? Nothing more that the usual crumbs and eternal slavery!

But what are you then, oh rabble, if not the blind, unconscious, begging mass that launches yourself against me in defense of your Lord? Listen to me, oh rabble, you must van-

De 10 etc.

been servile for centuries? slept hidden in the remote corners of your mind that has ceeded in awakening an inner residue of pride in you that Could it be that with the blows of my lash I have suc-Do you sneer? Are you maybe lashing out at me? ish as such, you must have no place in the theater of new life.

the abyss of the eternal void; and the rebellious phalange of You turn pale and flee, dragging all your satellites into against the phantoms: the State, Society, God, Humanity... sound, announcing the invincible attacks of the Unique ones Already in the distance you can hear the war trumpet

Free Spirits and Iconoclasts advances into the stormy sky of

the Future!

01 isuguA 2# I .Iov **Cronaca** Libertaria

Cronaca Libertaria vol. I #2 August 10

against the phantoms: the State, Society, God, Humanity... You turn pale and flee, dragging all your satellites into the abyss of the eternal void; and the rebellious phalange of Free Spirits and Iconoclasts advances into the stormy sky of the Future!

Could it be that with the blows of my lash I have succeeded in awakening an inner residue of pride in you that slept hidden in the remote corners of your mind that has been servile for centuries? Already in the distance you can hear the war trumpet

sound, announcing the invincible attacks of the Unique ones

ish as such, you must have no place in the theater of new life.

Do you sneer? Are you maybe lashing out at me?

DALLAG

.991196.

# sbnodebev leutoallatul

נעפא מגפ כמוןפק מעגמולא עסן עפמקצ' למעמונים יייד iserutat; and when left to give voice to their unsettled natures, of the unstable, the results, the volatile, formed from the promania for doubt. These extravagant vagabonds form the class tion and run wild with their impudent criticism and mutamed -ibrai to sairable truth, they go beyond all the boundaries of tradiso snothered to show the to thousand of generations as ring the ashes of moderate opinion, instead of accepting what anay. Instead of remaining curied up in the family cave sturits restricted space and so go to find more space and light far cramped and oppressive for them to be contant any more with ooi suppose supposed for a supposed for the second second supposed for the second seco bourgeoisie. And there are also intellectual vagabonds, to and server the server of the server and the server of the bourgeois, Stirner said, could be brought together under the All who appear suspicious, hostile and dangerous to the good

that create new things. the endless regions of their capricious imaginations subverters! The ones who gallop on and on through h, intellectual vagabonds! Pale, unrepentant

Then he continued: Unly where the state ceases to exist of tranquil seas drifts. Life is still free, free for the free spirit. for solitary spirits and their kindred, around whom the aroma earth is still free for great spirits. There are still many harbors While speaking to them, Zarathustra once said: The

Intellectual Vagabonds

All who appear suspicious, hostile and dangerous to the good bourgeois, Stirner said, could be brought together under the name 'vagabond'; every vagabond way of life displeases the bourgeoisie. And there are also intellectual vagabonds, to whom the hereditary dwelling place of their fathers seems too cramped and oppressive for them to be content any more with its restricted space and so go to find more space and light far away. Instead of remaining curled up in the family cave stirring the ashes of moderate opinion, instead of accepting what has given comfort and relief to thousands of generations as irrefutable truth, they go beyond all the boundaries of tradition and run wild with their impudent criticism and untamed mania for doubt. These extravagant vagabonds form the class of the unstable, the restless, the volatile, formed from the proletariat; and when left to give voice to their unsettled natures, *they are called unruly, hot heads, fanatics...*<sup>1</sup>

> h, intellectual vagabonds! Pale, unrepentant subverters! The ones who gallop on and on through

> the endless regions of their capricious imaginations

While speaking to them, Zarathustra once said: The

Then he continued: Only where the state ceases to exist

earth is still free for great spirits. There are still many harbors

for solitary spirits and their kindred, around whom the aroma

of tranquil seas drifts. Life is still free, free for the free spirit.

.)%12%

that create new things.

<sup>.</sup>mid gnizering him. I Novatore is not quoting Stirner precisely here, but rather, in part, poetically

<sup>36</sup>J766

<sup>1</sup> Novatore is not quoting Stirner precisely here, but rather, in part, poetically paraphrasing him.

.≫13≪.

When their profaning and sacrilegious feet rested on the high summits, the sun was already setting, leaving nothing of itself but vast red bands that resembled magnificent tongues of fire. At that moment, a sad vision passed through all of their minds. They all seemed to see the Teacher's shadow

all went off toward the peak of the green mountain that was

supposed to reveal new life to them.

clared themselves outlaws... Enthralled by the seductive charm of freedom won, they almost stayed lying on the ground, resting, when the symbolic murmur coming from the verdant fronds of the mountain called them again, farther... higher... They looked into each other's eyes. The fire of love flashed in each of their pupils like volcanic lava. They then understood what the Teacher had told them and, recognizing each other as "kindred spirits," they

pure air! And they—the intellectual vagabonds—shattered the windows and rushed eagerly through the desecrating freedom of the fields, where festive nature wove songs of life; there where the golden crops danced in the wind, kissed by the sun. From that day forward, they—the subverters—de-

to the necessary begins, the refrain that is not uniform. There, where the state ceases to exist... but watch a bit, my brothers: don't you see the rainbow over there and the bridges to the overhuman? But before telling them all of this, he spoke of the apes and lunatics who bow at the feet of the "new idol"—the state. He said, Oh my brothers, do you want to be suffocated by the

breath from their putrid mouths and their unhealthy longings? Instead, shatter the windows and save yourselves in the

does the man who is not futile begin: that is where the hymn

does the man who is not futile begin: that is where the hymn to the necessary begins, the refrain that is not uniform. There, where the state ceases to exist... but watch a bit, my brothers: don't you see the rainbow over there and the bridges to the overhuman?

But before telling them all of this, he spoke of the apes and lunatics who bow at the feet of the "new idol"—the state. He said, Oh my brothers, do you want to be suffocated by the breath from their putrid mouths and their unhealthy longings? Instead, shatter the windows and save yourselves in the pure air!

And they—the intellectual vagabonds—shattered the windows and rushed eagerly through the desecrating freedom of the fields, where festive nature wove songs of life; there where the golden crops danced in the wind, kissed by the sun. From that day forward, they—the subverters—declared themselves outlaws... Enthralled by the seductive

of love flashed in each of their pupils like volcanic lava.

They then understood what the Teacher had told them and, recognizing each other as "kindred spirits," they all went off toward the peak of the green mountain that was supposed to reveal new life to them.

When their protaning and sacrilegious feet rested on the high summits, the sun was already setting, leaving nothing of itself but vast red bands that resembled magnificent tongues of fire. At that moment, a sad vision passed through all of their minds. They all seemed to see the Teacher's shadow

<u>∋₀13₀€</u>

"inwab to ever ready for you as well, but you too will rise again with the first no tear. I will rise again with the sun. And now the sunset is silence, they still seemed to hear his voice telling them: "Have sinking in those red flames. But in that primitive and desolate

When the dawn came, with its silvery motes, to find at the door of their hearts filling them with sadness and sleep. in their pupils. The black wings of melancholy beat violently tion, since the fire of love no longer flowed like volcanic lava a shudder of terror enshrouding them in a mantle of desola-But, alas, turning back to look at each other, they telt

the distance. their eyes. They sang a hymn to lite and tocused intensely on day, they leapt to their feet with an even more fiery flame in the eyes of the tree sleepers, to announce the birth of a new

joy poured out from all their throbbing breasts. A tew moments passed, and then a howl of dionysian

from the midst of the murky flames of the christian tog. the Teacher had spoken, now rose up majestically, brilliantly The rainbow and the bridge to the overhuman, of which

birth of the overhuman. destruction, it seemed to them that they caught sight of the cial prejudice. And through all that, this symbolic Ibsenian stroyed the gangrenous plagues aimed against the I by sowho with the volcanic fire of passion their eyes, terribly de-They saw, in all their tragic beauty, Henrik Ibsen's creatures, other Creatures. Oh, they even recognized these inhabitants... the realization that those regions were already inhabited by Gradually, as the sun lit up the horizon, they came to

and Irene rise up from the grave to head to where the white With silent minds and hearts on fire, they watch Rubek

Detler

sinking in those red flames. But in that primitive and desolate silence, they still seemed to hear his voice telling them: "Have no fear. I will rise again with the sun. And now the sunset is ready for you as well, but you too will rise again with the first rays of dawn."

But, alas, turning back to look at each other, they felt a shudder of terror enshrouding them in a mantle of desolation, since the fire of love no longer flowed like volcanic lava in their pupils. The black wings of melancholy beat violently

When the dawn came, with its silvery motes, to find the eyes of the free sleepers, to announce the birth of a new day, they leapt to their feet with an even more fiery flame in their eyes. They sang a hymn to life and focused intensely on

A few moments passed, and then a howl of dionysian

The rainbow and the bridge to the overhuman, of which

Gradually, as the sun lit up the horizon, they came to

the Teacher had spoken, now rose up majestically, brilliantly

the realization that those regions were already inhabited by

other Creatures. Oh, they even recognized these inhabitants...

They saw, in all their tragic beauty, Henrik Ibsen's creatures,

who with the volcanic fire of passion their eyes, terribly de-

stroyed the gangrenous plagues aimed against the I by so-

cial prejudice. And through all that, this symbolic Ibsenian

destruction, it seemed to them that they caught sight of the

from the midst of the murky flames of the christian fog.

at the door of their hearts filling them with sadness and sleep.

the distance.

joy poured out from all their throbbing breasts.

birth of the overhuman.

With silent minds and hearts on fire, they watch Rubek and Irene rise up from the grave to head to where the white

.≫15%L

rocky mountain—had not shaken them, calling them maniacs and lunatics. A smile of scorn and bitter irony still curled their lips when a red automobile drove ominously through one of the biggest modern cities and, terrible as lightning, propagated a new form of life.

everyone, so impelling is the mad and tenacious desire of his passion. He had to free himself from his soul, the sole obstacle now between him and his heart, since only after this liberation would he be able to freely plunge into the frightening whirlpools of the sea to join his mermaid who lived in the abyss, and who alone could give him the joyous intoxication of love. Oh, how many things these Intellectual Vagabonds would have seen gleaming between the "rainbow" and the

bridges to the overhuman if the uncouth and bestial howl

of the vulgar herd-which still vegetates in stagnant waters

and grows old without ever renewing itself at the foot of the

flood was waiting, which, saturated with death, sprouted the eternal light of life. But still they watched. They watched and saw! They saw the "Fisherman"—who lived in the "House of Pomegranates" built by Oscar Wilde in the middle of the misty light that emanated from the rainbow rising on the flanks of the overhuman—come out, with his great, irrefutable passion locked in his heart. He launched himself at the priest's house, the Market square, the rock where a young and incredible Mayulda lives and on to the mountain saturated with baleful devices, where she urged him so that she could seduce him in a diabolical witches' dance presided over by the One who could do everything before the appearance of the Fisherman. But the FISHERMAN challenged everyone, defeated

> flood was waiting, which, saturated with death, sprouted the eternal light of life. But still they watched. They watched and saw! They saw the "Fisherman"—who lived in the "House of Pomegranates" built by Oscar Wilde in the middle of the misty light that emanated from the rainbow rising on the flanks of the overhuman—come out, with his great, irrefutable passion locked in his heart. He launched himself at the priest's house, the Market square, the rock where a young and incredible Mayulda lives and on to the mountain saturated with baleful devices, where she urged him so that she could seduce him in a diabolical witches' dance presided over by the One who could do everything before the appearance of the Fisherman.

> But the FISHERMAN challenged everyone, defeated everyone, so impelling is the mad and tenacious desire of his passion. He had to free himself from his soul, the sole obstacle now between him and his heart, since only after this liberation would he be able to freely plunge into the frightening whirlpools of the sea to join his mermaid who lived in the abyss, and who alone could give him the joyous intoxication of love. Oh, how many things these Intellectual Vagabonds

> on, now many many merce memory and the would have seen gleaming between the "rainbow" and the bridges to the overhuman if the uncouth and bestial howl of the vulgar herd—which still vegetates in stagnant waters and grows old without ever renewing itself at the foot of the rocky mountain—had not shaken them, calling them maniacs and lunatics.

> A smile of scorn and bitter irony still curled their lips when a red automobile drove ominously through one of the biggest modern cities and, terrible as lightning, propagated a new form of life.

De SLee

automobile? Madmen, degenerates, delinquents, all of them. Mietzsche, Henrik Ibsen and Oscar Wilde. Is there even a gray wandering, I have placed myself in bad company... Stirner and But now I realize that I have wandered. And, worse, in

society will get locked up, will have to be. lunatic asylums, in which the new rebels against the future plishing all this, it is employed in figuring out how big the themselves. And when their time is not used up in accomon those who have tried to learn to struggle and think for trying to teach, to impose systems of struggle and thought that oppresses and crushes us, but rather waste their time the time to destroy, each day in battle, a bit of this society people... And save me yet again from those who don't take Oh, luminaries, you save me from the wrath of decent

madness more, tar, tar more than conserving wisdom. "madness of destruction"! I assure you that I love destructive lived in the company of these madmen! How great I find their always been the beginning of the end." Oh, how well I have cry: "scorn them, scorn the good and the just, since they have madmen, and along with one of them—perhaps the best—I For my part, I find myself in good company with these

reproach—perhaps the smallness of their madness?—I will do I will come back to speak of Them, and it there is anything to wrapped in the delirium of DESTRUCTION, in better times, that if the next European revolution denies us the joy of falling Yes, yes, leave me with my madmen since I promise you

it and without reserve.

onsliM Cronaca libertaria 309106

Yes, yes, leave me with my madmen since I promise you that if the next European revolution denies us the joy of falling wrapped in the delirium of DESTRUCTION, in better times, I will come back to speak of Them, and if there is anything to reproach-perhaps the smallness of their madness?-I will do it and without reserve.

De 16 etc.

For my part, I find myself in good company with these madmen, and along with one of them-perhaps the best-I cry: "scorn them, scorn the good and the just, since they have always been the beginning of the end." Oh, how well I have lived in the company of these madmen! How great I find their "madness of destruction"! I assure you that I love destructive madness more, far, far more than conserving wisdom.

Oh, luminaries, you save me from the wrath of decent people... And save me yet again from those who don't take the time to destroy, each day in battle, a bit of this society that oppresses and crushes us, but rather waste their time trying to teach, to impose systems of struggle and thought on those who have tried to learn to struggle and think for themselves. And when their time is not used up in accomplishing all this, it is employed in figuring out how big the lunatic asylums, in which the new rebels against the future society will get locked up, will have to be.

But now I realize that I have wandered. And, worse, in wandering, I have placed myself in bad company... Stirner and Nietzsche, Henrik Ibsen and Oscar Wilde. Is there even a gray automobile? Madmen, degenerates, delinquents, all of them.

Cronaca libertaria

Milano

# SNAP AD TO tseuproject prevol

sultum rish and blue their mouths. Jul Suitos system (Solitor the Solitor Solitare S ·*koluə* p1noɔ in truth, a meal that only we, the impure, eagles bring us food in their hooked beaks. issan vio blind aw, estimate of the juture, we build our nest;

- Nietzsche

Pearly face the dark and gloomy veil of the night, I tremble! ingers of the Dawn, to remove from the new day's the glazed horizon, intertwined with the silvery hen the golden ingers of the Sunrise advance over

Dionysian music echo in my soul! The noon hour makes the thundering march of I tremble awaiting the Noon!

"¡əuim light dancing at your side! I still see myself in these triends of Oh, noon hour, noon hour, hurry! Let me see men of

But alas! When the noon hour is passed and the twilight This is the only prayer that I recite to the morning.

Oh, the terrible vesper hour... When the sun turns hour approaches, I teel my soul invaded by sadness.

iswopeus light tenaciously try to resist the implacable invasion of the to sunset and the day dies... The hour when the last rays of

Do you recall? It's been several years, long as centuries,

De LLee

# Toward the Conquest of New Dawns

*On the tree of the future, we build our nest;* eagles bring us food in their hooked beaks. *In truth, a meal that only we, the impure,* could enjoy.

They would believe they were eating fire and would burn their mouths.

- Nietzsche

hen the golden fingers of the Sunrise advance over the glazed horizon, intertwined with the silvery fingers of the Dawn, to remove from the new day's pearly face the dark and gloomy veil of the night, I tremble!

I tremble awaiting the Noon!

The noon hour makes the thundering march of Dionysian music echo in my soul!

"Oh, noon hour, noon hour, hurry! Let me see men of

light dancing at your side! I still see myself in these friends of mine!"

This is the only prayer that I recite to the morning.

But alas! When the noon hour is passed and the twilight

hour approaches, I feel my soul invaded by sadness.

Oh, the terrible vesper hour... When the sun turns to sunset and the day dies... The hour when the last rays of light tenaciously try to resist the implacable invasion of the shadows!

Do you recall? It's been several years, long as centuries,

\_D0170C\_

since we were overwhelmed by the twilight shadows of an age that runs toward the sunset, and today we are still in total darkness!

Oh, how I hate the night! How I hate this enemy of sun and light!

This infamous witch of bats and owls!

Oh, Sunrise, new Sunrise, hurry!

Bring us the warm and vibrant long noons of eternity, closed within your golden ivory fingers!

But no, it isn't possible to wait for you!

It is necessary to tear open the belly of the night, there is no choice but to secretly abduct you!

We will launch our rousing stone on the roofs of the sleeping city!

We loners...

Oh, yes! Even those who are peacefully wrapped in Morpheus' mantle we will awaken!

They will have to learn to follow us, a small handful of the bold, who jumped to our feet with our destiny in our hands, and, disdainful of those who lethargic sleep has already delivered to death, triumphantly march toward the sublime peaks where the lightning bolts of our spiritual tragedy and our material epic strike!

The moon worshipers and the night's weakened lovers still remain in the swamps: we want light! We will climb onto the bronze rocks of the horizon with the soul full of a solemn and magnificent tragedy, resting in the company of the Dawns! They will solve for us the riddle of the eternal "Why" and explain to us the songs that the winds sing up there!

D08106

and explain to us the songs that the winds sing up there! Dawns! They will solve for us the riddle of the eternal "Why" and magnificent tragedy, resting in the company of the the bronze rocks of the horizon with the soul full of a solemn still remain in the swamps: we want light! We will climb onto The moon worshipers and the night's weakened lovers

our material epic strike! peaks where the lightning bolts of our spiritual tragedy and delivered to death, triumphantly march toward the sublime hands, and, disdaintul of those who lethargic sleep has already

of the bold, who jumped to our feet with our destiny in our Morpheus' mantle we will awaken!

They will have to learn to follow us, a small handful

Oh, yes! Even those who are peacefully wrapped in

We loners...

is no choice but to secretly abduct you!

closed within your golden ivory ingers!

Oh, Sunrise, new Sunrise, hurry!

Ihis infamous witch of bats and owls!

But no, it isn't possible to wait for you!

We will launch our rousing stone on the roots of the

It is necessary to tear open the belly of the night, there

Bring us the warm and vibrant long noons of eternity,

Oh, how I hate the night! How I hate this enemy of sun

that runs toward the sunset, and today we are still in total since we were overwhelmed by the twilight shadows of an age

sleeping city!

and light!

darkness!

The strong winds, rising from the virgin forest of the Ideal!

Of the Ideal that watches over the eternal reasons of the Infinite!

"Here is the coming dawn! Here comes my song!" The future calls to us!

And we want to dance over the peaks of the highest mountains kissed by the sun and uncontaminated by the vulgar herd, up there where everything is anarchism and not christianity.

Oh, dawn, oh, dawn! Come lie with us, and we will bring you all the boldness of our virgin forces! We champions of the dream.

We who want to live in the blue sky, because our soul desires this!

We want to destroy everything that is not pure, because our will desires this!

We want to be the eternal advance guard, because our strength desires this!

But we still want to come back in the middle of the night, to place on the leaden roofs of the sleeping city the treasures we've mysteriously stolen, our heart desires this!

And we ask no recompense from the sleepers for all this, for we are born only to give gifts!

The joy of being able to make a gift of our treasures would already be too much for us!

Who, among us, doesn't understand how hard the art of giving gifts is?

But with all this we will give ourselves as a gift! Our egoism, which is to say our love for what men and, yes, also women would have to be, desires this!

D9199

Ideal! The strong winds, rising from the virgin forest of the

fbe Infinite! Of the Ideal that watches over the eternal reasons of

isu of sliss srutut "Here is the coming dawn! Here comes my song!" The

vulgar herd, up there where everything is anarchism and not mountains kissed by the sun and uncontaminated by the And we want to dance over the peaks of the highest

of the dream. bring you all the boldness of our virgin forces! We champions Oh, dawn, oh, dawn! Come lie with us, and we will chinensuranty.

desires this! We who want to live in the blue sky, because our soul

We want to destroy everything that is not pure, because

We want to be the eternal advance guard, because our our will desires this!

strength desires this!

night, to place on the leaden roots of the sleeping city the But we still want to come back in the middle of the

treasures we've mysteriously stolen, our heart desires this!

this, for we are born only to give gifts! And we ask no recompense from the sleepers for all

The joy of being able to make a gift of our treasures

would already be too much for us!

Who, among us, doesn't understand how hard the art

egoism, which is to say our love for what men and, yes, also But with all this we will give ourselves as a gift! Our Set still gaiving to

women would have to be, desires this!

-6L

And you who listen to us try at least to understand that we are not priests of demagoguery; the nobility of our hearts is too much to let us fall into the shameful devotion to this repulsive craft.

Don't throw that mud on those who know how to leap onto the decks of Freedom and ride rainbows of light, if you don't want to hear them respond with Nietzsche's bitter and violent sarcasm: "Take care not to spit into the wind!"

Show respect to the spirits that desire to decisively break free of everything that is the monstrous birth of the past and the resounds: present-day reality. Respect those who live in the Future! Our gaze is intensely focused on the gates of the blessed Isle that rises beyond good and evil. That is where the wild,

Kespect those who live in the Future: Our gaze is intensely focused on the gates of the blessed Isle that rises beyond good and evil. That is where the wild, green flowers of our most beautiful hope begin to bloom! And there, toward that Isle, is where the golden bow of our ship eagerly turns!

Il Libertari a. XV La Spazia March I7 36**70**66

*Il Libertari* a. XV La Spazia March 17

And there, toward that Isle, is where the golden bow of our ship eagerly turns!

Respect those who live in the Future! Our gaze is intensely focused on the gates of the blessed Isle that rises beyond good and evil. That is where the wild, green flowers of our most beautiful hope begin to bloom!

Show respect to the spirits that desire to decisively break free of everything that is the monstrous birth of the past and the resounds: present-day reality.

Don't throw that mud on those who know how to leap onto the decks of Freedom and ride rainbows of light, if you don't want to hear them respond with Nietzsche's bitter and violent sarcasm: "Take care not to spit into the wind!"

And you who listen to us try at least to understand that we are not priests of demagoguery; the nobility of our hearts is too much to let us fall into the shameful devotion to this repulsive craft.

# Wild Flowers

#### Preamble

ven throughout the endless, barren lands of the bleak deserts flowers bloom. Flowers that put out a sinful perfume and that make the very hands of those who pick them bleed, but that still have their own splendid history of joy, sorrow, and love. I repeat, they are strange, wild flowers that arise from the nothing that creates. They were fertilized by the sun and then cruelly battered by the storm, thus!

These flowers are thoughts that sprouted in the deep and meditative solitude of my mind, while outside in the world that is no longer mine, madness rages furiously, lashed by the electrifying fire of lightning that strikes relentlessly.

And I, an unrepentant vagabond who loves to run wild on the joyous and frightening paths of this my solitary and deserted realm, will take my pleasure by periodically gathering a bunch of these wild flowers to crown this rebel banner. It was once already brutally crushed in a cowardly way, but it still sings the joyful chorus of eternal return.

\*

Only those who have found themselves again after a long, hard desperate search and placed themselves on the margins of society, contemptuous and proud, denying anyone the right to judge them, are anarchists.

Those who are not able to recognize themselves in the greatness of their actions, they alone being their own judge, may believe that they are anarchists, but they are not.

The strength of will and potentiality (not to be confused

D9219C

ST9WOLT bliW

3671*66* 

margins or society, contemptuous and proud, denying anyone the right to judge them, are anarchists. Those who are not able to recognize themselves in the greatness of their actions, they alone being their own judge, may believe that they are anarchists, but they are not. The strength of will and potentiality (not to be confused

Only those who have found themselves again after a long, hard desperate search and placed themselves on the margins of society, contemptuous and proud, denying any-

Damper. It was once aneady or utany crushed in a cowarc way, but it still sings the joyful chorus of eternal return.

And I, an unrepentant vagabond who loves to run wild on the joyous and frightening paths of this my solitary and deserted realm, will take my pleasure by periodically gathering a bunch of these wild flowers to crown this rebel banner. It was once already brutally crushed in a cowardly

These flowers are thoughts that sprouted in the deep and meditative solitude of my mind, while outside in the world that is no longer mine, madness rages furiously, lashed by the electrifying fire of lightning that strikes relentlessly.

Preamble ven throughout the endless, barren lands of the bleak deserts flowers bloom. Flowers that put out a sinful perfume and that make the very hands of those who pick them bleed, but that still have their own splendid history of joy, sorrow, and love. I repeat, they are strange, wild flowers that arise from the nothing that creates. They were fertilized by the sun and then cruelly battered by the storm, thus!

Only those who, with impetuous violence, know how want to surpass themselves along with everything else climb. are the first rungs on a long and endless ladder that those who with power), the spirit of self-elevation and individualization

predators, can consider themselves lord and master of himthe false gold of love, pity, and civilization, from the baleful est treasure back from clammy, greedy hands adorned with manity) have arranged to meet, in order to take their greatlie where the lewd thieves of the I (god, state, society, huto appraise the rusty gates enclosing the house of the great

self and call themselves anarchists.

derstood! has the merit of being a King. The King of himself, it is un-Along with being the greatest rebel, the anarchist also

gator of anarchism. synthesis of life would have to be a socialist or christian nethat man should wave in order to achieve the libertarian Those who believe that Christ might be the symbol

.sumsbnos ylsssi sort of act of cowardice and devotion that anarchism mercilock that they sentenced him to drink, he carried out the condemned him. Nonetheless, when he accepted the hemgreater than the brutishness of those among his people who Despite everything, Socrates was undoubtedly much

×

or the sadistic corruption of a rotten society which believes brutal by cannibalistic prejudices and trightening ignorance, surmountable brutishness of a populace made ferocious and When an individual uses any means to escape the in-

367766

with power), the spirit of self-elevation and individualization are the first rungs on a long and endless ladder that those who want to surpass themselves along with everything else climb.

self and call themselves anarchists. Along with being the greatest rebel, the anarchist also has the merit of being a King. The King of himself, it is un-Those who believe that Christ might be the symbol synthesis of life would have to be a socialist or christian negator of anarchism. Despite everything, Socrates was undoubtedly much

derstood! that man should wave in order to achieve the libertarian

greater than the brutishness of those among his people who

condemned him. Nonetheless, when he accepted the hem-

lock that they sentenced him to drink, he carried out the sort of act of cowardice and devotion that anarchism merci-

lessly condemns.

Only those who, with impetuous violence, know how to appraise the rusty gates enclosing the house of the great lie where the lewd thieves of the I (god, state, society, humanity) have arranged to meet, in order to take their greatest treasure back from clammy, greedy hands adorned with

the false gold of love, pity, and civilization, from the baleful

predators, can consider themselves lord and master of him-

D9229C

When an individual uses any means to escape the insurmountable brutishness of a populace made ferocious and brutal by cannibalistic prejudices and frightening ignorance, or the sadistic corruption of a rotten society which believes

it has the right to judge and condemn an individual because he carried out a specific action that the above-mentioned society is never at the level to understand, this is a superbly rebellious and individualistic act that can only find its reason for being and its glorification in anarchism.

Alas! Up to now, consciousness itself has been an atavistic and fearsome phantom. And it will only cease to be so when a human being has learned how to make it the image and mirror of his own unique will.

The first human being who said: "There is no god," was undoubtedly an athlete of human thought. But the one who limited himself to saying that: "The god of the priest does not exist," cheats through equivocation, leaving if sufficiently clear that he is a shady partisan who is already planning to kill people, perhaps with a new lie.

Remain very suspicious of those who limit themselves to the mere negation of god.

Cronaca Libertaria vol. 1 #8 Milano September 20

> it has the right to judge and condemn an individual because he carried out a specific action that the above-mentioned society is never at the level to understand, this is a superbly rebellious and individualistic act that can only find its reason for being and its glorification in anarchism.

Cronaca Libertaria vol. 1 #8 Milano September 20 De E 7 eC

Remain very suspicious of those who limit themselves

nciently clear that he is a shady partisan who is already plan-

who limited himselt to saying that: "The god of the priest does not exist," cheats through equivocation, leaving if suf-

was undoubtedly an athlete of human thought. But the one

Alas!  $\cup p$  to now, consciousness itself has been an atavistic and fearsome phantom. And it will only cease to be so when a human being has learned how to make it the image

The first human being who said: "There is no god,"

to the mere negation of god.

ning to kill people, perhaps with a new lie.

and mirror of his own unique will.

J₩23%L

# Toward the Creative Nothing

ur time is a time of decadence. Bourgeois-christianplebeian civilization arrived at the dead end of its evolution a long time ago.

Democracy has arrived!

But under the false splendor of democratic civilization, higher spiritual values have fallen, shattered.

Willful strength, barbarous individuality, free art, heroism, genius, poetry have been scorned, mocked, slandered.

And not in the name of "I", but of the "collective". Not in the name of "the unique one", but of society.

Thus christianity-condemning the primitive and wild force of virgin instinct-killed the vigorously pagan "concept" of the joy of the earth. Democracy-its offspringglorified itself by justifying this crime and reveling in its grim and vulgar enormity.

Already we knew it!

Christianity had brutally planted the poisoned blade in the healthy, quivering flesh of all humanity; it had caused a cold wave of darkness with mystically brutal fury to dim the serene and festive exultation of the dionysian spirit of our pagan ancestors.

In one cold evening, winter fatally fell upon a warm summer noon. It was-christianity-that, substituting the phantasm of "god" for the vibrant reality of "I", declared itself the fierce enemy of the joy of living and avenged itself

362486

self the herce enemy of the Joy of living and avenged itself phantasm of "god" for the vibrant reality of "I", declared it-In one cold evening, winter tatally tell upon a warm

the serene and festive exultation of the dionysian spirit of

summer noon. It was-christianity-that, substituting the our pagan ancestors.

Already we knew it! grim and vulgar enormity.

1

a cold wave of darkness with mystically brutal tury to dim in the healthy, quivering flesh of all humanity; it had caused Christianity had brutally planted the poisoned blade

glorified itself by justifying this crime and reveling in its

"concept" of the joy of the earth. Democracy-its offspring-

wild force of virgin instinct-killed the vigorously pagan

oism, genius, poetry have been scorned, mocked, slandered.

Thus christianity—condemning the primitive and

And not in the name of "I", but of the "collective". Not

Willful strength, barbarous individuality, free art, her-

But under the talse splendor of democratic civiliza-

plebeian civilization arrived at the dead end of its

ur time is a time of decadence. Bourgeois-christian-

in the name of "the unique one", but of society.

tion, higher spiritual values have fallen, shattered.

Democracy has arrived!

evolution a long time ago.

1

DNIATON SVITEST 10 Mglq 146

D9249C

Knavishly on earthly life.

glacier of disavowal and death, democracy was born. toward the glacier of disavowal and death. And from this tul abysses of the bitterest renunciations; she was pushed With christianity Life was sent to mourn in the tright-

daughter of christianity. Thus democracy—the mother of socialism—is the

.1" svitssto trampled all the heroic beauty of the anti-collectivist and mocracy—being incapable of understanding such a thing al mob was glorified. With its fierce anti-individualism-de-I With the triumph of democratic civilization the spiritu-

to each of them. slimy liquor of the very social lies that democracy handed receiving communion from the lead cup containing the each other's hands in a common spiritual baseness, piously The bourgeois toads and the proletarian trogs clasped

rah!" to the victorious and triumphant Goose. their spiritual communion were a common and noisy "Hur-And the songs that bourgeois and proletarian raised at

insM to...etMan! torehead, proclaiming—grim and savage irony—the equal zied, she-democracy-pressed the pleberan cap on her And while the "Hurrah!"'s burst forth high and fren-

the trivial performance-toward the peak of meditation. beat his titanic wings more swiftly, soaring-disgusted by This was when the Eagle, in his prudent awareness,

But since something waiting above her laughed, sheworld and lady of all things, imperial mistress and sovereign. Thus, the democratic Goose remained queen of the

SeSz.€

toward the glacier of disavowal and death. And from this glacier of disavowal and death, democracy was born.

Thus democracy-the mother of socialism-is the daughter of christianity.

With the triumph of democratic civilization the spiritu-11 al mob was glorified. With its fierce anti-individualism-democracy-being incapable of understanding such a thingtrampled all the heroic beauty of the anti-collectivist and creative "I".

The bourgeois toads and the proletarian frogs clasped each other's hands in a common spiritual baseness, piously receiving communion from the lead cup containing the slimy liquor of the very social lies that democracy handed to each of them.

And the songs that bourgeois and proletarian raised at their spiritual communion were a common and noisy "Hurrah!" to the victorious and triumphant Goose.

And while the "Hurrah!"s burst forth high and frenzied, she-democracy-pressed the plebeian cap on her forehead, proclaiming-grim and savage irony-the equal rights...of Man!

This was when the Eagle, in his prudent awareness, beat his titanic wings more swiftly, soaring-disgusted by the trivial performance-toward the peak of meditation.

Thus, the democratic Goose remained queen of the world and lady of all things, imperial mistress and sovereign.

But since something waiting above her laughed, she-

.)%25%C

With christianity Life was sent to mourn in the frightful abysses of the bitterest renunciations; she was pushed

knavishly on earthly life.

by means of socialism, her only true son-moved to hurl a stone and a word, in the low swampy realm where the toads and frogs croaked, to raise a materialistic fistfight in order to make it pass through a titanic war to superb ideas and to spirituality. And in the marshes, the fistfight happened. It happened in such a plebeian manner as to spray mud so high that it stained the stars.

Thus, everything was contaminated with democracy. Everything!

Even that which was best here.

Even that which was worst here.

In the reign of democracy, the struggles that were opened between capital and labor were stunted struggles, impotent ghosts of war, deprived of all content of high spirituality and brave revolutionary greatness, unable to create a different concept of life, stronger and more beautiful.

Bourgeois and proletarian, though clashing over questions of class, of power and of the belly, still always remained united in common hatred against the great vagabonds of the spirit, against the solitaries of the idea. Against all those stricken by thought, against all those transfigured by a higher beauty.

With democratic civilization, Christ has triumphed.

In addition to paradise in heaven, "the poor in spirit" had democracy on earth.

If the triumph has not yet been completed, socialism will complete it. In its theoretical conception, it has already announced itself for a long time. It aims to "level" all human worth.

Listen, oh youthful spirits!

The war against the human individual was begun by D 26 %

that it stained the stars. happened in such a plebeian manner as to spray mud so high to spirituality. And in the marshes, the fistight happened. It to make it pass through a titanic war to superb ideas and and trogs croaked, to raise a materialistic fistinght in order stone and a word, in the low swampy realm where the toads by means of socialism, her only true son-moved to hurl a

The war against the human individual was begun by

3697*6*6

announced itself for a long time. It aims to "level" all human

will complete it. In its theoretical conception, it has already

Listen, oh youthful spirits!

worth.

had democracy on earth.

by a higher beauty.

It the triumph has not yet been completed, socialism

"In addition to paradise in heaven, "the poor in spirit"

With democratic civilization, Christ has triumphed.

all those stricken by thought, against all those transfigured

bonds of the spirit, against the solitaries of the idea. Against

remained united in common hatred against the great vaga-

questions of class, of power and of the belly, still always

tuality and brave revolutionary greatness, unable to create a

impotent ghosts of war, deprived of all content of high spiri-

opened between capital and labor were stunted struggles,

different concept of life, stronger and more beautiful.

Even that which was worst here.

Even that which was best here.

Everything!

Bourgeois and proletarian, though clashing over

In the reign of democracy, the struggles that were

Thus, everything was contaminated with democracy.

cialism in the name of humanity. the name of society and threatens to complete itself in so-Christ in the name of god, was developed by democracy in

dangerous phantoms in time, the individual will be inexo-It we are not able to destroy these three absurd and

It is necessary that the revolt of the "I" expands itself, radiy lost.

We—the torerunners of the time—have already lit the broadens itselt, generalizes itselt!

jsuoseaq

We have lit the torches of thought.

We have brandished the ax of action.

And we have smashed.

And we have unhinged.

But our individual "crimes" must be the fatal an-

nouncement of a great social storm.

ruins and smoking rubble! of all hypocrisy, that will reduce the old world to a heap of structures of conventional lies, that will unhinge the walls The great and dreadful storm that will smash all the

"I" farag and great "I". rubble of all the past-will sing the birth of the liberated flourishing and festive, that new human mind that—on the ily and humanity that the new human mind could be born Because it is from these ruins of god, society, fam-

dence, born of pagan fatigue. gospels. He was a sad and sorrowful phenomenon of deca-Christ was a paradoxical misunderstanding from the 111

Life has bred in the secrecy of its own tecund breast, during The Antichrist is the healthy son of all the bold hatred that

De LZ er

Christ in the name of god, was developed by democracy in the name of society and threatens to complete itself in socialism in the name of humanity. If we are not able to destroy these three absurd and

dangerous phantoms in time, the individual will be inexo-

It is necessary that the revolt of the "I" expands itself,

We-the forerunners of the time-have already lit the

But our individual "crimes" must be the fatal an-

The great and dreadful storm that will smash all the

Because it is from these ruins of god, society, fam-

structures of conventional lies, that will unhinge the walls

of all hypocrisy, that will reduce the old world to a heap of

ily and humanity that the new human mind could be born flourishing and festive, that new human mind that—on the

rubble of all the past-will sing the birth of the liberated

rably lost.

beacons!

broadens itself, generalizes itself!

And we have smashed.

And we have unhinged.

nouncement of a great social storm.

ruins and smoking rubble!

man: the free and great "I".

111

We have lit the torches of thought.

We have brandished the ax of action.

Christ was a paradoxical misunderstanding from the gospels. He was a sad and sorrowful phenomenon of decadence, born of pagan fatigue.

The Antichrist is the healthy son of all the bold hatred that Life has bred in the secrecy of its own fecund breast, during

.)°27°C

3678*6* The Antichrist is the symbol of a new dawn. He symbolizes the resurrection of thought. The Antichrist symbolizes the instinct of life. of thought: the death of the idea! And if Christ symbolizes the weariness of lite, the sunset Because it does not want to die. And Lite begins again! barically to her: Let's begin again! protound instinct—calls Lite back to himself, shouting bar-But the Antichrist—the spirit of the most mysterious and in the realm of death. Then it takes its sister life in hand and seeks to confine her Then weariness makes it weak, renders it christian. It weeps and desparts... But when the way is impractical, then, thought weeps. Life wants to stir in the kingdom of ideas. And this being walks, runs, bustles around. That loves thought. That yearns for thought. That pursues thought. Because lite is a movement, an action. To not die. To pursue itself. To contradict itself. To run itself back. To perpetuate itselt. It is the axis around which life itself turns! It is the destiny of the world! Because eternal return is the law that rules the universe. Because history returns. the twenty and more centuries of christian order.

the twenty and more centuries of christian order. Because history returns. Because eternal return is the law that rules the universe. It is the destiny of the world! It is the axis around which life itself turns! To perpetuate itself. To run itself back. To contradict itself. To pursue itself. To not die. Because life is a movement, an action. That pursues thought. That yearns for thought. That loves thought. And this being walks, runs, bustles around. Life wants to stir in the kingdom of ideas. But when the way is impractical, then, thought weeps. It weeps and despairs... Then weariness makes it weak, renders it christian. Then it takes its sister life in hand and seeks to confine her in the realm of death. But the Antichrist-the spirit of the most mysterious and profound instinct-calls Life back to himself, shouting barbarically to her: Let's begin again! And Life begins again! Because it does not want to die. And if Christ symbolizes the weariness of life, the sunset of thought: the death of the idea! The Antichrist symbolizes the instinct of life. He symbolizes the resurrection of thought. The Antichrist is the symbol of a new dawn.

.≫28°€.

.)\*29°C

And this because, while socialism was not able to transform the shivering hands of the slaves into so many iconoclastic, pitiless and rapacious claws, it was also incapable of transforming the mean avarice of the tyrants into the high and superior virtue of generosity.

"the future". So that, through socialism, the proletarian mob once again felt close to the bourgeois mob and together they turned toward the horizon, faithfully awaiting the Sun of the Future!

erful poison capable of giving heroic virtue to anyone who drank it. No: it was not the radical poison capable of performing the miracle that elevates the human mind—transfiguring it and freeing it. Rather it was a hybrid blend of "yes" and "no". A livid mixture of "authority" and "faith", of "state" and

It understood it, and since it was a skillful—and at last, perhaps, practically useful—speculator, it cast the poison of its coarse doctrine of equality (equality of lice before the sacred majesty of the sovereign state) into the wells of slavery where innocence blissfully quenched its thirst. But the poison that socialism spread was not the pow-

Since—for one class as for the other—the belly remained—it is necessary to confess it and not only to confess it—as the supreme ideal. And socialism understood all this.

**IV** If the dying democratic (bourgeois-christian-plebeian) civilization succeeded in leveling the human mind, denying every high spiritual value that stands out above it, it—fortunately—did not succeed in leveling the differences of class, of privilege, and of caste, which—as we have already said—remained divided only over of a question of the belly.

> IV If the dying democratic (bourgeois-christian-plebeian) civilization succeeded in leveling the human mind, denying every high spiritual value that stands out above it, it—fortunately—did not succeed in leveling the differences of class, of privilege, and of caste, which—as we have already said—remained divided only over of a question of the belly. Since—for one class as for the other—the belly remained—it is necessary to confess it and not only to confess

> It understood it, and since it was a skillful—and at last, perhaps, practically useful—speculator, it cast the poison of its coarse doctrine of equality (equality of lice before the sacred majesty of the sovereign state) into the wells of slavery where innocence blissfully quenched its thirst.

it—as the supreme ideal. And socialism understood all this.

But the poison that socialism spread was not the powerful poison capable of giving heroic virtue to anyone who drank it.

No: it was not the radical poison capable of pertorming the miracle that elevates the human mind—transfiguring it and freeing it. Rather it was a hybrid blend of "yes" and "no". A livid mixture of "authority" and "faith", of "state" and "the future".

So that, through socialism, the proletarian mob once again felt close to the bourgeois mob and together they turned toward the horizon, faithfully awaiting the Sun of the Future!

And this because, while socialism was not able to transform the shivering hands of the slaves into so many iconoclastic, pitiless and rapacious claws, it was also incapable of transforming the mean avarice of the tyrants into the high and superior virtue of generosity.

∋₀6**7**₀€

Instead it consolidated itself better. by christianity and developed by democracy was not broken. With socialism, the corrupt and viscous circle created

which its absurd underlying principle is mixed. conjunction; as the ambiguity of the "yes" and the "no" from bridge between the tyrant and the slave; as a talse link of Socialism remained as a dangerous and impractical

between their steel claws, and plunge it into the void of an the social dusk in order to overturn democratic civilization those who will turiously take part in the tragic celebration of the trained phalanxes of human eagles in the silent desert, ary of their iconoclasm of the solitary in order to prepare telt the need to push decisively toward the extreme boundtrue tree spirits, great vagabonds of the idea, more strongly the people as Oscar Wilde once quipped—it was logical that through the bludgeoning of the people by the people-for to worship democracy. But democracy—being government sie together, reenter the orbit of the lowest spiritual poverty disgusted us. We saw socialism, proletariat and bourgeoi-And, once again, we saw the tatally obscene joke that

ancient time that was.

from the left side, upsetting the tranquil sleep of the idiotic, happy innocence by drinking the socialist poison, shouted surd sleep of peace. But the proletarians, who had lost their stretched out in the bed of expectation to sleep their abcialism in the sacred temple of democracy, they serenely V When the bourgeoisie had kneeled to the right of so-

vagabonds of the idea overcame nausea, announcing that In the meantime, on the higher mountains of thought, the criminal bourgeoisie.

3090 C

In the meantime, on the higher mountains of thought, the vagabonds of the idea overcame nausea, announcing that

V When the bourgeoisie had kneeled to the right of socialism in the sacred temple of democracy, they serenely stretched out in the bed of expectation to sleep their absurd sleep of peace. But the proletarians, who had lost their happy innocence by drinking the socialist poison, shouted from the left side, upsetting the tranquil sleep of the idiotic, criminal bourgeoisie.

disgusted us. We saw socialism, proletariat and bourgeoisie together, reenter the orbit of the lowest spiritual poverty to worship democracy. But democracy-being government through the bludgeoning of the people by the people—for the people as Oscar Wilde once quipped—it was logical that true free spirits, great vagabonds of the idea, more strongly felt the need to push decisively toward the extreme boundary of their iconoclasm of the solitary in order to prepare the trained phalanxes of human eagles in the silent desert, those who will furiously take part in the tragic celebration of the social dusk in order to overturn democratic civilization between their steel claws, and plunge it into the void of an ancient time that was.

Socialism remained as a dangerous and impractical bridge between the tyrant and the slave; as a false link of conjunction; as the ambiguity of the "yes" and the "no" from which its absurd underlying principle is mixed.

And, once again, we saw the fatally obscene joke that

With socialism, the corrupt and viscous circle created by christianity and developed by democracy was not broken. Instead it consolidated itself better.

isterly echoed. something like the roaring laughter of Zarathustra had sin-

stinct again in the sun with new thought. trom the darkness of time, raising the life of sublimated inwhitiwind of ideas in order to overwhelm all the old values penetrate the human mind and raise it impetuously in the The wind of the spirit, like a hurricane, was supposed to

was coming from the heights like a rock, a roar, a threat. their base existence. Yes: they understood that a something incomprehensible thing cried out in the heights, threatening But, awakening, the bourgeois toads understood that some

entrails of society to raze it to the ground. from the renewed will of a few solitaries, exploded in the runners of time announced a furious tempest that, arising They understood that the satanic voices of trenzied tore-

and "universal" at the same time. letarian man", because all people could have been "unique" which was the death of the "bourgeois man" and of the "proworld was the powerful wing of a free life in the beating of this until they have been crushed) that what passed over the But they have not understood (and will never understand

mass, calling each other to a great assembly. world rang their bells, made trom talse idealistic metal, in And this was the reason why all the bourgeoisie of the

The assembly was general...

All the bourgeoisie gathered.

trogs, their servants, and their triends. the mud, they decided the extermination of the proletarian quagmire of their common lies and there, in the silence of They gathered among the slimy rushes growing from the

In the terocious plot all sides were devotees of Christ and

Del Eac

something like the roaring laughter of Zarathustra had sinisterly echoed. The wind of the spirit, like a hurricane, was supposed to

penetrate the human mind and raise it impetuously in the

whirlwind of ideas in order to overwhelm all the old values from the darkness of time, raising the life of sublimated in-

But, awakening, the bourgeois toads understood that some

They understood that the satanic voices of frenzied forerunners of time announced a furious tempest that, arising

from the renewed will of a few solitaries, exploded in the

But they have not understood (and will never understand

this until they have been crushed) that what passed over the

world was the powerful wing of a free life in the beating of

which was the death of the "bourgeois man" and of the "proletarian man", because all people could have been "unique"

And this was the reason why all the bourgeoisie of the

They gathered among the slimy rushes growing from the

quagmire of their common lies and there, in the silence of

the mud, they decided the extermination of the proletarian

world rang their bells, made from false idealistic metal, in

incomprehensible thing cried out in the heights, threatening their base existence. Yes: they understood that a something

was coming from the heights like a rock, a roar, a threat.

stinct again in the sun with new thought.

entrails of society to raze it to the ground.

mass, calling each other to a great assembly.

and "universal" at the same time.

The assembly was general...

All the bourgeoisie gathered.

frogs, their servants, and their friends.

J93198.

In the ferocious plot all sides were devotees of Christ and

of democracy.

dess who came to dance on the earth. not kill, while the symbolic vicar of death implored his godthe tratricidal armies in the name of the god who said, "Do war was decided and the prince of the black vipers blessed All the tormer apostles of the trogs attended as well. The

enemy of revolution. I am the enemy of blood." true enemy of violence. I am the enemy of war, and also the aching and weeping more or less this way, said, "I am the tal political speculation, his brow encircled in black, and, took a leap ahead. He jumped on the tight wire of sentimen-Then socialism—as skillful acrobat and practical juggler—

bowed his head and wept. he intoned a song on the motifs of the "yes" and the "no", "iaith" and "martyrdom," of "humanity" and "the future," to And after having spoken again of "peace" and "equality",

He wept the tears of Judas, which are not even the "I wash

my hands of it" of Pilate.

.ssən They departed toward the realm of supreme human base-And the trogs departed...

They departed... They departed toward the mud of all the trenches.

It came drunk on blood and danced horribly in the world. Sames Afasth came!

in the solitude of their distant glaciers to laugh and curse. a new disgust, rode their free eagles once more to soar dizzily It was then that the great vagabonds of the spirit, taken with For the long years...

the most sincere triend of warriors-must have remained

Even the spirit of Zarathustra—the truest lover of war and

All the former apostles of the frogs attended as well. The war was decided and the prince of the black vipers blessed the fratricidal armies in the name of the god who said, "Do not kill", while the symbolic vicar of death implored his goddess who came to dance on the earth.

Then socialism—as skillful acrobat and practical juggler took a leap ahead. He jumped on the tight wire of sentimental political speculation, his brow encircled in black, and, aching and weeping more or less this way, said, "I am the true enemy of violence. I am the enemy of war, and also the enemy of revolution. I am the enemy of blood."

And after having spoken again of "peace" and "equality", of "faith" and "martyrdom", of "humanity" and "the future", he intoned a song on the motifs of the "yes" and the "no", bowed his head and wept.

He wept the tears of Judas, which are not even the "I wash

They departed toward the realm of supreme human base-

It came drunk on blood and danced horribly in the world.

It was then that the great vagabonds of the spirit, taken with

a new disgust, rode their free eagles once more to soar dizzily

in the solitude of their distant glaciers to laugh and curse.

They departed toward the mud of all the trenches.

my hands of it" of Pilate.

They departed...

And death came!

For five long years...

ness.

And the frogs departed...

of democracy.

J9329€

the most sincere friend of warriors-must have remained

Even the spirit of Zarathustra—the truest lover of war and

And if your idea succumbs, your rectitude cries in triumph! But alas! The heroic sermon of the liberating barbarian availed nothing. The human frogs knew neither how to distinguish their own enemy nor how to fight for their own ideas. (The frogs have no ideas!) And neither recognizing their enemies nor having their own ideas, they fought for the bellies of their brothers in Christ, for their equals in democracy. They fought against each other for their enemy. Abel, revived, died for Cain a second time. But this time, at his own hand! Willingly... Willingly, because he could have rebelled, and he did not do so... Because he could have said: no! Or yes! Because saying: "no" he could have been strong! Because saying: "yes", he could have shown that he "believed" in the "cause" for which he fought. But he said neither "yes" nor "no". He went! From cowardice! Like always! He went... He went toward death!... J# 33%

sufficiently disgusted and scornful since somebody heard him exclaim: For me, you must be those who strain your eyes searching for the enemy—your enemy. And in some of you hatred blazes at first glance. You must look for your own enemy,

fight your own war. And this for your own ideas!

36**2**266 He went toward death!... ...fn9w 9H fike simby: From cowardice! He went! But he said neither "yes" nor "no". lieved" in the "cause" for which he tought. Because saying: "yes", he could have shown that he "be-Because saying: "no" he could have been strong! Or yes! Because he could have said: no! ···os op Willingly, because he could have rebelled, and he did not ....ylgnilliW But this time, at his own hand! Abel, revived, died for Cain a second time. They tought against each other for their enemy. Christ, for their equals in democracy. own ideas, they tought for the bellies of their brothers in And neither recognizing their enemies nor having their (iseadl on aven own enemy nor how to fight for their own ideas. (The frogs The human trogs knew neither how to distinguish their availed nothing. But alas! The heroic sermon of the liberating barbarian intersection in the survey of the section of the se ispapi nwo ruoy rol sini buA ruw nwo ruoy ingit tred blazes at first glance. You must look for your own energy -vy nok to suos ut  $pu_V$  'kusus nok - kusus syl tot for youhim exclaim: For me, you must be those who strain your eyes

sufficiently disgusted and scorntul since somebody heard

We will avenge them because they have fallen with stars We will avenge them because they are our brothers! We will avenge them. They will be avenged. "ion" gaiyes nəllet əven ohn əsoti çitin saying But those who were not worthless, those who were not of those who are not worthless, those who are essential!... Death—in order to avenge the state—even mowed down But alas! It did not mow these alone... erator tells us—the state was invented. of those of the majority. All those for whom-the great lib-And how it mowed—dancing—all the superfluous and all But still it danced! How clumsy its dance. How ugly and vulgar it was... It was a Death without wings! It was a black Death, without transparency of light. We saw it—when it danced—Death. What an idiotic thing to die without knowing why... idea on its back. Ah! How vulgar death is, dancing without the wings of an For five long years! It laughed and danced... It danced and laughed... It danced with teet of lightning... of the world. And it danced hideously in the muddy trenches of all parts It came to dance in the world for five long years! ... sms dtash bnA Like always. Without knowing why.

Without knowing why. Like always. And death came... It came to dance in the world for five long years! And it danced hideously in the muddy trenches of all parts of the world. It danced with feet of lightning... It danced and laughed... It laughed and danced... For five long years! Ah! How vulgar death is, dancing without the wings of an idea on its back. What an idiotic thing to die without knowing why... We saw it—when it danced—Death. It was a black Death, without transparency of light. It was a Death without wings! How ugly and vulgar it was... How clumsy its dance. But still it danced! And how it mowed-dancing-all the superfluous and all of those of the majority. All those for whom-the great liberator tells us-the state was invented. But alas! It did not mow these alone... Death—in order to avenge the state—even mowed down those who are not worthless, those who are essential!... But those who were not worthless, those who were not of the majority, those who have fallen saying "no!" They will be avenged. We will avenge them. We will avenge them because they are our brothers! We will avenge them because they have fallen with stars .»°34%

in their eyes.

Because dying, they have drunk the sun. The sun of life, the sun of struggle, the sun of an Idea.

**VI** What has the war renewed?

Where is the heroic transfiguration of the spirit?

Where have they hung the phosphorescent tables of new values?

In which temple have the holy amphoras of gold that hold the luminous, blazing hearts of the supreme and creative heroes been laid?

Where is the splendor of the great, new noon?

Frightful rivers of blood washed all the turf and covered all the pathways of the world.

Fearful torrents of tears made their heartbreaking lament echo across the eddies of the entire earth: mountains of human bone and flesh everywhere blanched and rotted in the sun.

But nothing was transformed, nothing evolved.

The bourgeois belly merely belched from satiety and that of the proletarian cried out from too much hunger.

And enough!

With Karl Marx the human mind descended into the intestines.

The roar that passes through the world today is a belly roar. Our will can transform it into a shout of the mind.

.» 35 °C.

Into a spiritual storm.

Into a cry of free life.

Into a hurricane of lightning.

Our thunderbolt could unhinge the present reality, rip

open the door to the unknown mystery of our longed-for

But nothing was transformed, nothing evolved. ·uns man bone and flesh everywhere blanched and rotted in the echo across the eddies of the entire earth: mountains of hu-Feartul torrents of tears made their heartbreaking lament all the pathways of the world.

Frightful rivers of blood washed all the turf and covered

The bourgeois belly merely belched from satiety and that

Our will can transform it into a shout of the mind. .estines. With Karl Marx the human mind descended into the in-

The roar that passes through the world today is a belly roar.

into a spiritual storm.

idguons bnA

heroes been laid?

Into a cry of free life.

Into a hurricane of lightning.

Our thunderbolt could unhinge the present reality, rip

of the proletarian cried out from too much hunger.

open the door to the unknown mystery of our longed-tor

32 SE 66

in their eyes.

The sun of life, the sun of struggle, the sun of an Idea. Because dying, they have drunk the sun.

VI What has the war renewed?

Where is the splendor of the great, new noon?

sənjer Where have they hung the phosphorescent tables of new Where is the heroic transfiguration of the spirit?

the luminous, blazing hearts of the supreme and creative

In which temple have the holy amphoras of gold that hold

The first announcements. Signals. Succons. Pyres. Because we are mad forerunners of the time. dream and show the supreme beauty of the liberated man.

Here it is: What has the war created? Do you remember it? VII The war!

. svol The woman sold her body and called the prostitution "tree

"delicate artfulness and heroic cunning". preach the sublime beauty of the war, called his cowardice The man, who "dodged" to manufacture bullets and to

of bread. weapons that he himself had constructed for a vile morsel strength to prevent his belly from being torn apart by those detested—because by themselves they did not have the tion, cursed against small audacities—which he had always ardice, in humility, in indifference, and in weak renuncia--woo always lived in unconscious infamy, in cow-

of higher minds, even these, we say, did not want to go. voted servants of their tyrant, these unconscious slanderers humanity enters into the hell of lite-these humble and deremain outside to warm up while the more noble part of Because even the beggars of the spirit—those who always

But all this from a low instinct of impotent and bestial τυεγ ωτιτρεά, τλεγ wept, τλεγ μαριοτεά, τλεγ prayed! They did not want to die.

3096

dream and show the supreme beauty of the liberated man. Because we are mad forerunners of the time.

Pyres.

Beacons.

Signals.

The first announcements.

VII The war!

Do you remember it?

What has the war created?

They did not want to die.

Here it is:

The woman sold her body and called the prostitution "free love".

The man, who "dodged" to manufacture bullets and to preach the sublime beauty of the war, called his cowardice

This one who always lived in unconscious infamy, in cowardice, in humility, in indifference, and in weak renunciation, cursed against small audacities—which he had always detested-because by themselves they did not have the strength to prevent his belly from being torn apart by those weapons that he himself had constructed for a vile morsel of bread.

Because even the beggars of the spirit—those who always

remain outside to warm up while the more noble part of

humanity enters into the hell of life-these humble and de-

voted servants of their tyrant, these unconscious slanderers of higher minds, even these, we say, did not want to go.

They writhed, they wept, they implored, they prayed!

But all this from a low instinct of impotent and bestial

2836 °C

"delicate artfulness and heroic cunning".

self-preservation, deprived of every heroic roar of revolt, and not, instead, from questions of a higher humanity, of refined depth of feeling, of spiritual beauty.

No, no, no! Nothing of all that! The belly! Only the bestial belly. Bourgeois ideal—proletarian ideal—the belly! But in the meantime death came... It came to dance in the world without having the wings of an idea on its back! And it danced... It danced and laughed. For five long years... And while on the borders wingless death danced drunk on blood, at home in the sacred apse of the internal front in the vulgar "gazettes" of lies—the miraculous moral and material evolution of our women was recited and sung

along with the spiritual peak that our heroic and glorious foot soldier ascended. The one who died weeping without knowing "why". How many ferocious lies how much yulgar cynicism the

How many ferocious lies, how much vulgar cynicism the grim minds of democratic society and of the state vomited in the "gazettes".

Who remembers the war? How the crows croaked... The crows and the owls! And meanwhile death danced! It danced without having the wings of an idea on its back! Of a dangerous idea that bears fruit and that creates. It danced...

.≫37≪

HOW The crows croaked... Who remembers the wars in the "gazettes". grim minds of democratic society and of the state vomited How many terocious lies, how much vulgar cynicism the Knowing Why toot soldier ascended. The one who died weeping without along with the spiritual peak that our heroic and glorious material evolution of our women was recifed and sung in the vulgar "gazettes" of lies—the miraculous moral and on blood, at home in the sacred apse of the internal front— And while on the borders wingless death danced drunk For five long years... It danced and laughed. And it danced... an idea on its back! It came to dance in the world without having the wings of But in the meantime death came... pontgeois ideal—proletarian ideal—the belly! Only the bestial belly. і Тһе belly! Nothing of all that! iou 'ou 'on refined depth of feeling, of spiritual beauty. and not, instead, from questions of a higher humanity, of self-preservation, deprived of every heroic roar of revolt,

<u>∿₀∠€₀∈</u>

It danced without having the wings of an idea on its back! Of a dangerous idea that bears fruit and that creates.

It danced...

And meanwhile death danced!

The crows and the owls!

it danced and laughed!

vented. who were of the majority. Those for whom the state was in-And how it mowed-dancing-the superfluous. All those

But alas! It did not only mow these.

where  $\lambda = 0$  and  $\lambda = 0$  and It also mowed those who had the rays of the sun, those

that the war promised us? VIII Where is the epic art, the heroic art, the supreme art

dor of noon, the festive glory of the sun? Where is free life, the triumph of the new dawn, the splen-

us the silent and cruel torture telt by the human mind? tragic and teartul abyss of blood and death, in order to tell poetry that was supposed to germinate paintully in this Where is the one who has created the fine and protound Where is the redemption from material slavery?

a clear morning after a terrible night of hurricane? Who has said the sweet and good word to us that invokes

our sorrow, pure in beauty and deep in humanity? Who has said the higher word that makes us as great as

will-to sing the deepest and gentlest melody of the highest strong and majestic—like an arrow taut on the bow of the beauty purified in blood and sorrow, we could lift ourselves, ethic, where, through the luminous principle of human errors in order to make us rise to the concept of a higher could rend the claws from the starving monsters of our past them so that the supreme laughter of the redeemer spirit living flesh of our life, to receive all the noble tears from self with love and faithfulness over the open wounds in the Who is, who ever is, the genius who was able to bend him-

363866

It danced and laughed!

And how it mowed—dancing—the superfluous. All those who were of the majority. Those for whom the state was invented.

But alas! It did not only mow these.

dor of noon, the festive glory of the sun?

Where is the redemption from material slavery?

It also mowed those who had the rays of the sun, those

**VIII** Where is the epic art, the heroic art, the supreme art that the war promised us?

Where is free life, the triumph of the new dawn, the splen-

Where is the one who has created the fine and profound

poetry that was supposed to germinate painfully in this

tragic and fearful abyss of blood and death, in order to tell

Who has said the sweet and good word to us that invokes

Who has said the higher word that makes us as great as

Who is, who ever is, the genius who was able to bend him-

self with love and faithfulness over the open wounds in the

living flesh of our life, to receive all the noble tears from

them so that the supreme laughter of the redeemer spirit

could rend the claws from the starving monsters of our past

errors in order to make us rise to the concept of a higher ethic, where, through the luminous principle of human

beauty purified in blood and sorrow, we could lift ourselves,

strong and majestic-like an arrow taut on the bow of the

will-to sing the deepest and gentlest melody of the highest

D0380C

us the silent and cruel torture felt by the human mind?

a clear morning after a terrible night of hurricane?

our sorrow, pure in beauty and deep in humanity?

who had the stars in their eyes!

of all our hopes to earthly life!

Where? Where?

I don't see it!

I don't feel it!

I look around me, but I see only vulgar pornography and false cynicism...

At least we could have been given a Homer of art, and a Napoleon of the acts of war.

A man who could have had the strength to destroy an epoch, to create a new history...

But nothing!

The war has given us neither great singers nor great rulers. Only lying ghosts and grim parodies.

IX The war has passed, washing history and humanity in tears and blood, but the epoch has remained unchanged.

An epoch of disintegration.

Collectivism is dying and individualism has not yet taken hold.

Nobody knows how to obey, nobody knows how to command.

But given all this, knowing how to live free, this is still at present an abyss.

An abyss that can only be filled up with the corpse of slavery and that of authority.

The war could not fill up this abyss. It could only dig it deeper. But what the war could not do, revolution must do.

The war has rendered humans more beastly and plebeian. Coarser and uglier.

Revolution must render them better.

It must ennoble them.

It must ennoble them.

Revolution must render them better.

Coarser and ugher.

The war has rendered humans more beastly and plebelan. deeper. But what the war could not do, revolution must do.

The war could not fill up this abyss. It could only dig it

ery and that of authority.

An abyss that can only be filled up with the corpse of slavpresent an abyss.

But given all this, knowing how to live tree, this is still at .pusm

Nobody knows how to obey, nobody knows how to com-.blod.

Collectivism is dying and individualism has not yet taken An epoch of disintegration.

tears and blood, but the epoch has remained unchanged.

IX The war has passed, washing history and humanity in

Only lying ghosts and grim parodies.

The war has given us neither great singers nor great rulers. ;Surujou ing

och, to create a new history...

A man who could have had the strength to destroy an ep-Napoleon of the acts of war.

At least we could have been given a Homer of art, and a maisie cynicism...

I look around me, but I see only vulgar pornography and

Iti ləəf frob I

of all our hopes to earthly life!

lti see trob I

Where? Where?

X Already—socially speaking—we have slipped down the fatal slope, and there is no more possibility of turning back.

To attempt it alone would be a crime.

Not a great and noble crime however.

But a vulgar crime. A crime more than useless and vain. A crime against the flesh of our ideas.

Because we are not the enemies of blood...

We are the enemies of vulgarity!

Now that the age of obligation and slavery is agonizing, we want to close the cycle of theoretical and contemplative thought in order to open the breach to violent action, which is still the will of life and the exultation of expansion.

On the ruins of piety and religion we want to erect the creative hardness of our proud hearts.

We are not the admirers of the "ideal man" of "social rights", but the proclaimers of the "actual individual", enemy of social abstractions.

We fight for the liberation of the individual.

For the conquest of life.

For the triumph of our idea.

For the realization of our dreams.

And if our ideas are dangerous, it is because we are those who love to live dangerously.

And if our dreams are mad, it is because we are mad. But our madness is supreme wisdom.

But our ideas are the heart of life; but our thoughts are the beacons of humanity.

And what the war has not done, revolution must do.

Because revolution is the fire of our will and a need of our solitary minds; it is an obligation of the libertarian aristocracy. .)\*\*40\*C

040

solitary minds; it is an obligation of the libertarian aristocracy. Because revolution is the fire of our will and a need of our And what the war has not done, revolution must do. peacons of humanity.

But our ideas are the heart of life; but our thoughts are the But our madness is supreme wisdom. And if our dreams are mad, if is because we are mad.

who love to live dangerously.

rights, but the proclaimers of the "actual individual", enemy

We are not the admirers of the "ideal man" of social

On the ruins of piety and religion we want to erect the

thought in order to open the breach to violent action, which

we want to close the cycle of theoretical and contemplative

Now that the age of obligation and slavery is agonizing,

But a vulgar crime. A crime more than useless and vain. A

tatal slope, and there is no more possibility of turning back. X Already—socially speaking—we have slipped down the

is still the will of life and the exultation of expansion.

Because we are not the enemies of blood...

And if our ideas are dangerous, it is because we are those

For the realization of our dreams.

For the triumph of our idea.

For the conquest of life.

We fight for the liberation of the individual.

of social abstractions.

creative hardness of our proud hearts.

We are the enemies of vulgarity!

crime against the flesh of our ideas.

Not a great and noble crime however.

To attempt it alone would be a crime.

To create new ethical values.

To create new aesthetic values.

To communalize material wealth.

To individualize spiritual wealth.

Because we—violent cerebralists and passional sentimentalists at the same time—understand and know that revolution is a necessity of the silent sorrow that suffers at the bottom and a need of the free spirits who suffer in the heights.

Because if the sorrow that suffers at the bottom wants to rise with the happy smile of the sun, the free spirits who suffer in the heights no longer want to feel the petty offenses of the shame of vulgar slavery that surrounds them.

The human spirit is divided into three streams:

The stream of slavery, the stream of tyranny, the stream of freedom!

With revolution, the last of these streams needs to burst upon the other two and overwhelm them.

It needs to create spiritual beauty, teach the poor the shame of their poverty, and the rich the shame of their wealth.

All that is called "material property", "private property", "exterior property" needs to become what the sun, the light, the sky, the sea, the stars are for individuals.

And this will happen!

It will happen because we—the iconoclasts—will violate it! Only ethical and spiritual wealth is invulnerable.

This is the true property of individuals. The rest no!

The rest is vulnerable! And all that is vulnerable will be violated!

It will be done by the unbiased might of the "I".

By the heroic strength of the freed man.

And beyond every law, every tyrannical morality, every

.≫41%L

301700 And beyond every law, every tyrannical morality, every By the heroic strength of the treed man. It will be done by the unbiased might of the "I". Violated! The rest is vulnerable! And all that is vulnerable will be Inis is the true property of individuals. The rest no! Only ethical and spiritual wealth is invulnerable. It will happen because we—the iconoclasts—will violate it! And this will happen! the sky, the sea, the stars are for individuals. "exterior property" needs to become what the sun, the light, All that is called "material property", "private property", of their poverty, and the rich the shame of their wealth. It needs to create spiritual beauty, teach the poor the shame upon the other two and overwhelm them. With revolution, the last of these streams needs to burst imob9911 The stream of slavery, the stream of tyranny, the stream of The human spirit is divided into three streams: the shame of vulgar slavery that surrounds them. ter in the heights no longer want to teel the petty offenses of rise with the happy smile of the sun, the tree spirits who sui-Because if the sorrow that suffers at the bottom wants to tom and a need of the free spirits who suffer in the heights. tion is a necessity of the silent sorrow that suffers at the bottalists at the same time—understand and know that revolu-Because we-violent cerebralists and passional sentimen-. Io individualize spiritual wealth. To communalize material wealth. To create new aesthetic values. To create new ethical values.

...!worrom!... teet of light and tell them: They are the ones who go to their graves every night with They are the good sisters who have seen them die. Because the stars are the triends of the dead. ward the sky and conquer the stars. It wants to rise from the shadowy depths to hurl itself to-The blood of the dead must be freed from its prison. It is time! It is time! It is time! It is necessary to till the earth. We prepare the torches and paravanes. Oh, young miners, be ready! It needs to be treed from its prison! And the cry of this blood calls us also toward the abyss... Cries from under the ground! And the blood of the fallen cries! To the voice of the "impure" blood that is purified in death. from underground! the listeners to the dead; to the voice of the dead who cry And we solitaries, we are not the singers of the belly, but greedily—now cries from underground! And the blood that death purified—and that the soil drank selves in death, death has purified the blood of the fallen. If, with the war, people were not able to sublimate them-Ioward Anarchy! beyond the state, beyond socialism. advances into "anarchist crime", in order to push humanity We must set our endeavor to transform the revolution that society, every conception of talse humanity...

De 77 ec

And we—the children of tomorrow—have come today to

:nok Ilət

society, every conception of false humanity...

We must set our endeavor to transform the revolution that advances into "anarchist crime", in order to push humanity beyond the state, beyond socialism.

Toward Anarchy!

If, with the war, people were not able to sublimate themselves in death, death has purified the blood of the fallen.

And the blood that death purified—and that the soil drank greedily—now cries from underground!

And we solitaries, we are not the singers of the belly, but the listeners to the dead; to the voice of the dead who cry from underground!

To the voice of the "impure" blood that is purified in death. And the blood of the fallen cries!

Cries from under the ground!

And the cry of this blood calls us also toward the abyss...

It needs to be freed from its prison!

Oh, young miners, be ready!

We prepare the torches and paravanes.

It is necessary to till the earth.

It is time! It is time! It is time!

The blood of the dead must be freed from its prison.

It wants to rise from the shadowy depths to hurl itself toward the sky and conquer the stars.

Because the stars are the friends of the dead.

They are the good sisters who have seen them die.

They are the ones who go to their graves every night with feet of light and tell them:

Tomorrow!...

And we—the children of tomorrow—have come today to tell you:

.≫42%L

It is time! It is time! It is time!

And we have come at the hour before dawn...

In the company of the dawn and the last stars!

And to the dead we have added more dead...

But all those who fall have a golden star shining in their eye!

A golden star that says:

"The cowardice of the remaining brothers is transformed into a creative dream, into avenging heroism.

Because if it were not so, one would not deserve to die!" How sad it must be to die.

Without a hope in one's heart... without a pyre in one's brain; without a dream in one's mind; without a golden star shining in our eye!

\* \* \*\*

The blood of the dead—our dead—cries from underground.

Clearly and distinctly, we hear that cry. That cry which intoxicates us with anguish and sorrow.

And we cannot be deaf to that voice, nor do we want to... We.

We do not want to be deaf to it, because life has told us: Whoever is deaf to the voice of blood is not worthy of me. Because blood is my wine; and the dead my secret.

Only to those who will listen to the voice of the dead will I unveil the enigma of my great mystery!

And we will respond to this voice:

Because only those who know how to respond to the voice from the abyss can conquer the stars.

I address myself to you, oh my brother!

I address myself to you and tell you:

.≫43≪L

De **4**3 ec I address myself to you and tell you: I address myself to you, oh my brother! trom the abyss can conquer the stars. pecause only those who know how to respond to the voice And we will respond to this voice: I lliw days of to solve of to the voice of the dead will I Because blood is my wine; and the dead my secret. Whoever is deal to the voice of blood is not worthy of me. We do not want to be deaf to it, because lite has told us: .9W And we cannot be deat to that voice, nor do we want to... intoxicates us with anguish and sorrow. Clearly and distinctly, we hear that cry. That cry which .bnuorg The blood of the dead—our dead—cries from under-\*\* \* \* shining in our eye! brain; without a dream in one's mind; without a golden star Without a hope in one's heart... without a pyre in one's How sad it must be to die. Because if it were not so, one would not deserve to die!" into a creative dream, into avenging heroism. The cowardice of the remaining brothers is transformed A golden star that says: ;ə/ə But all those who tall have a golden star shining in their ...bead so the dead we have added more dead... In the company of the dawn and the last stars!

And we have come at the hour before dawn...

It is time! It is time! It is time!

If you are among those who are kneeling in the half circle, close your eyes in the darkness and leap into the abyss.

Only in this way will you be able to bounce back to the highest peaks and open your great eyes wide in the sun.

Because one cannot be of the eagles if one is not of the divers.

One cannot soar to the peaks when one is incapable of the depths.

In the bottom, sorrow dwells, in the heights anguish.

Over the sunset of all the ages, a unique dawn rises between two different dusks.

In the midst of the virgin light of this unique dawn, the sorrow of the diver that is in us must be united to the anguish of the eagle that also lives in us, to celebrate the tragic and fruitful marriage of perpetual renewal.

The renewal of the personal "I" among the collective tempests and social hurricanes.

Because perennial solitude is only for saints who recognize in god their witness. But we are the atheist offspring of solitude.

We are the solitary demons without witness.

In the bottom, we want to live the reality of sorrow; in the heights, the sorrow of the dream...

In order to live all battles, all defeats, all victories, all dreams, all sorrows, and all hopes intensely and dangerously.

And we want to sing in the sun; we want to howl in the winds! Because our brain is a sparkling pyre where the great fire of thought crackles and burns in mad and joyful torments.

Because the purity of all dawns, the flame of all noons, the melancholy of all sunsets, the silence of all tombs, the hatred of all hearts, the murmur of all forests and the smile of all

D944 °C.

De44eC

of all hearts, the murmur of all forests and the smile of all melancholy of all sunsets, the silence of all tombs, the hatred Because the purity of all dawns, the flame of all noons, the of thought crackles and burns in mad and joyful torments.

Because our brain is a sparkling pyre where the great fire Isbniw ant to look of the want to how in the winds? dreams, all sorrows, and all hopes intensely and dangerously. In order to live all battles, all defeats, all victories, all

heights, the sorrow of the dream... In the bottom, we want to live the reality of sorrow; in the

We are the solitary demons without witness.

.sbut

·sulqab

.srsvib

in god their witness. But we are the atheist offspring of soli-

Because perennial solitude is only for saints who recognize

pests and social hurricanes. The renewal of the personal "I" among the collective tem-

and truttul marriage of perpetual renewal.

guish of the eagle that also lives in us, to celebrate the tragic

sorrow of the diver that is in us must be united to the an-

Over the sunset of all the ages, a unique dawn rises be-

est peaks and open your great eyes wide in the super con.

close your eyes in the darkness and leap into the abyse.

In the bottom, sorrow dwells, in the heights anguish.

In the midst of the virgin light of this unique dawn, the

One cannot soar to the peaks when one is incapable of the

Because one cannot be of the eagles if one is not of the

-4814 541 of Asped Sondo of Sold of Nor View Read of the Asped Sondo of Sold of the Asped Sondo of Sold of the Asped Sol

If you are among those who are kneeling in the half circle,

tween two different dusks.

Because in the depth of our heart we hear a voice speaking our mind overflowing with vital exuberance. stars are the mysterious notes composing the secret music of

mon from our depths. Because the voice that speaks is His voice: the winged Dethat, often times, while listening to it, we feel fear and terror. of human individuation, a voice so masterful and vigorous

XI Now, it is proven...

Life is sorrow!

From close to the stars. Because we come from the mountains. But we are not socialists... To remain suspended halfway is not our task. And in struggle-in struggle alone-is our joy of living. Because in loving sorrow we have learned to struggle. But we have learned to love sorrow in order to love life!

We are the lovers of every miracle, the promoters of every Because we love all that is great. the darkness of the eternal night. come, our pyres will continue to crackle tragically amidst bursts majestically over the sea. And it this day should not And our pyres will be extinguished when the fire of the sun illuminate it during the night which precedes the great noon. We have come to light a forest of pyres upon the earth to We come from the heights: to laugh and to curse! aristocrats. We are anarchists. And individualists, and nihilists, and It is the circle of socialism, of pity and of faith. The impotence of life and death. The half circle symbolizes the ancient "yes and no".

stars are the mysterious notes composing the secret music of our mind overflowing with vital exuberance.

Because in the depth of our heart we hear a voice speaking of human individuation, a voice so masterful and vigorous that, often times, while listening to it, we feel fear and terror.

Because the voice that speaks is His voice: the winged De-

But we have learned to love sorrow in order to love life! Because in loving sorrow we have learned to struggle.

And in struggle—in struggle alone—is our joy of living.

We are anarchists. And individualists, and nihilists, and

We have come to light a forest of pyres upon the earth to illuminate it during the night which precedes the great noon.

And our pyres will be extinguished when the fire of the sun

bursts majestically over the sea. And if this day should not

come, our pyres will continue to crackle tragically amidst

We are the lovers of every miracle, the promoters of every

.≫45 °€

To remain suspended halfway is not our task. The half circle symbolizes the ancient "yes and no".

It is the circle of socialism, of pity and of faith.

We come from the heights: to laugh and to curse!

Because we come from the mountains.

The impotence of life and death.

But we are not socialists...

From close to the stars.

the darkness of the eternal night.

Because we love all that is great.

mon from our depths.

Xl Now, it is proven...

Life is sorrow!

aristocrats.

prodigy, the creators of every wonder! Yes: we know it! For you, great things are in good as in evil. But we live beyond good and evil, because all that is great belongs to beauty. Even "crime". Even "perversity". Even "sorrow". And we want to be great like our crime! In order not to slander it. We want to be great like our perversity! In order to render it conscious. We want to be great like our sorrow. In order to be worthy of it. Because we come from the heights. From the home of Beauty. We have come to raise a forest of pyres upon the earth to illuminate it during the night which precedes the great noon. Until the hour in which the fire of the sun bursts majestically over the sea. Because we want to celebrate the feast of the great human prodigy. We want our minds to vibrate in a new dream. We want this tragic social dusk to give our "I" some calm and thrilling tinder of universal light. Because we are the nihilists of social phantoms. Because we hear the voice of the blood that cries from underground. We prepare the paravanes and the torches, oh young miners. The abyss awaits us. We leap into it in the end: Toward the creative nothing. .»46 °C.

De94eC

creative nothing.

The abyss awaits us. We leap into it in the end: Toward the

We prepare the paravanes and the torches, oh young miners. .bnuorgrab

Because we hear the voice of the blood that cries from un-

Because we are the nihilists of social phantoms.

and thrilling tinder of universal light.

We want this tragic social dusk to give our "I" some calm

We want our minds to vibrate in a new dream. prodigy.

Because we want to celebrate the teast of the great human cally over the sea.

Until the hour in which the fire of the sun bursts majestiilluminate it during the night which precedes the great noon. We have come to raise a forest of pyres upon the earth to

.Viused

Because we come from the heights. From the home of In order to be worthy of it. We want to be great like our sorrow.

In order to render it conscious.

We want to be great like our perversity!

In order not to slander it.

And we want to be great like our crime!

EVEN "SOLTOW".

Even "perversity".

Even "crime".

vinsed of sgnoled

But we live beyond good and evil, because all that is great For you, great things are in good as in evil. Yes: we know it! prodigy, the creators of every wonder!

Our brain is a sparkling pyre, where the crackling fire of idealit and the flesh! of mad heroism in the blood, and waves of poetry, of solos, ertarian aristocracy that transmitted to us satanic outbursts the legitimate offspring and the worthy heirs of a great lib-But laughing, we remember, with supreme gravity, to be Me laugh! We laugh the fine blue and fresh laughter of love. We laugh the fine healthy and red laughter of hatred. ....ingusi sw bnA And we write our passions with blood. And we write our truths with laughter. always stretched toward the full integrity of lite. And laughing, we keep the bow of our pagan will to enjoy We laugh!... fine broad and mocking laughter. clasts of all that is consecrated—we laugh satanically, with a strong-willed beauty, of the ravishing idea—we, the icono-But we-the masters and lovers of pitiless strength and "sacred"; an idea "sacred"! And to you a law is "sacred"; a society "sacred"; a moral We are the enemies of the "sacred". And all that is declared "sacred" is a lie. No! We are the great iconoclasts of the lie. We do not deny lite. Xll Our nihilism is not christian nihilism.

thought burns in Joytul torments.

tul, where a secret music sings the complicated melody of Our mind is a solitary oasis, always flowering and cheer-

And in our brain all the winds of the mountains cry to us; our winged mystery.

Delter

**Xll** Our nihilism is not christian nihilism. We do not deny life.

And all that is declared "sacred" is a lie.

We are the enemies of the "sacred".

fine broad and mocking laughter.

"sacred"; an idea "sacred"!

We laugh!...

And we laugh!...

We laugh!

No! We are the great iconoclasts of the lie.

And to you a law is "sacred"; a society "sacred"; a moral

But we-the masters and lovers of pitiless strength and

strong-willed beauty, of the ravishing idea-we, the icono-

clasts of all that is consecrated—we laugh satanically, with a

And laughing, we keep the bow of our pagan will to enjoy

always stretched toward the full integrity of life.

And we write our truths with laughter.

And we write our passions with blood.

But laughing, we remember, with supreme gravity, to be the legitimate offspring and the worthy heirs of a great libertarian aristocracy that transmitted to us satanic outbursts of mad heroism in the blood, and waves of poetry, of solos, of songs in the flesh!

We laugh the fine healthy and red laughter of hatred. We laugh the fine blue and fresh laughter of love.

Our brain is a sparkling pyre, where the crackling fire of thought burns in joyful torments.

Our mind is a solitary oasis, always flowering and cheerful, where a secret music sings the complicated melody of our winged mystery.

And in our brain all the winds of the mountains cry to us;

\_**2947**%

It teaches us to despise Death. with scorn. Our vital exuberance infoxicates us with strength and Ihe first announcements! The forerunner of the time. We are the true demons of Life. thrilling virgin muses. Nymphs of Evil; our dreams are actual heavens inhabited by in our flesh all the tempests of the sea shout to us; all the

social dusk. XIII Today we have reached the tragic celebration of a great

known children. In the shadow Sorrow organized the army of her un-Wings red with blood; wings black with death! Anxiety flaps its throbbing wings in the wind.

flowers to crown the brows of the heroes. Beauty is in the garden of Life, and is weaving garlands of

As first announcements of fire: first signals of war! across the twilight. Ine tree spirits have already hurled their thunderbolts

Democratic civilization turns toward the grave. Our epoch is under the wheels of history.

'YIdby Bourgeois and plebeian society is shattered tatally, inexo-

able proot of it. The fascist phenomenon is the most certain and irretut-

To demonstrate it, we would only need to go back in time

<u>≫848⊛</u>

sud question history.

The sunset is bloody.

The twilight is red.

The forerunner of the time.

thrilling virgin muses.

The first announcements!

Our vital exuberance intoxicates us with strength and with scorn.

in our flesh all the tempests of the sea shout to us; all the Nymphs of Evil; our dreams are actual heavens inhabited by

It teaches us to despise Death.

We are the true demons of Life.

**XIII** Today we have reached the tragic celebration of a great social dusk.

The twilight is red.

The sunset is bloody.

Anxiety flaps its throbbing wings in the wind.

Wings red with blood; wings black with death!

In the shadow Sorrow organized the army of her unknown children.

Beauty is in the garden of Life, and is weaving garlands of flowers to crown the brows of the heroes.

The free spirits have already hurled their thunderbolts across the twilight.

As first announcements of fire: first signals of war!

Our epoch is under the wheels of history.

Democratic civilization turns toward the grave.

Bourgeois and plebeian society is shattered fatally, inexorably!

The fascist phenomenon is the most certain and irrefutable proof of it.

To demonstrate it, we would only need to go back in time and question history.

.»48 °C.

But there is no need for this!

The present speaks with abundant eloquence! Fascism is nothing but the convulsive and cruel pang of a plebeian society, emasculated and vulgar, that agonizes tragically, drowned in the quagmire of its flaws and of its own lies. It—fascism—celebrates its bacchanals with pyres of flame and wicked orgies of blood.

But from the gloomy crackle of its livid fires, it does not sparkle with even a single spark of vigorous, innovative spirituality, whereas the blood that it sheds transforms itself into wine that the forerunners of time silently gather in the red chalices of hatred, addressing it as the heroic beverage in order to commune with all the offspring of social sorrow

called to the twilight celebration of the dusk. Because the great forerunners of time are the brothers and

the triends of the offspring of sorrow. Of sorrow that struggles.

Of sorrow that rises.

Of sorrow that creates.

We will take these unknown brothers by the hand to advance together against all the "no" of denial, and to climb together toward all the "yes" of affirmation; toward a new spiritual dawn; toward new noons of life.

Because we are lovers of danger; the reckless ones in all undertakings, the conquerors of the impossible, the promoters and precursors of all "endeavors"!

Because life is an endeavor!

After the negating celebration of the social dusk, we will celebrate the rite of the "I": the great noon of the complete and actual individual.

So that the night triumphs no more.

De**6**4eC

But there is no need for this! The present speaks with abundant eloquence!

and wicked orgies of blood.

Fascism is nothing but the convulsive and cruel pang of a plebeian society, emasculated and vulgar, that agonizes tragi-

cally, drowned in the quagmire of its flaws and of its own lies. It—fascism—celebrates its bacchanals with pyres of flame

But from the gloomy crackle of its livid fires, it does not

sparkle with even a single spark of vigorous, innovative

spirituality, whereas the blood that it sheds transforms itself

into wine that the forerunners of time silently gather in the

red chalices of hatred, addressing it as the heroic beverage in order to commune with all the offspring of social sorrow

Because the great forerunners of time are the brothers and

We will take these unknown brothers by the hand to ad-

vance together against all the "no" of denial, and to climb

together toward all the "yes" of affirmation; toward a new

Because we are lovers of danger; the reckless ones in

all undertakings, the conquerors of the impossible, the

called to the twilight celebration of the dusk.

the friends of the offspring of sorrow.

Of sorrow that struggles.

Of sorrow that rises.

Of sorrow that creates.

Because life is an endeavor! After the negating celebration of the social dusk, we will celebrate the rite of the "I": the great noon of the complete and actual individual.

So that the night triumphs no more.

spiritual dawn; toward new noons of life.

promoters and precursors of all "endeavors"!

.≫49%.

So that the majestic fire of the sun perpetuates its feast of So that the darkness surrounds us no more.

nght in the sky and in the sea.

It is matter without spirit; it is night without dawn. Fascism is impotent because it is brute force. stirring action on its way. beyond every dam and overflows beyond every boundary, potent to hinder the course of human thought that bursts XIV Fascism is an obstacle much too ephemeral and im-

-smis a consumptive of the spiritual "no" that aimsow of a dogma, resolves and dissolves in a spiritual "no" XV Socialism is the material force that, acting as the shad-

wretch—at a material "yes".

Both lack willful quality.

They are the bores of time; the temporizers of the deed!

Ιρέγ ατέ τεαςτιοπατy and conservative.

Both of them are bodies without minds.

Fascism is the other face of socialism.

Because, in the willful field of moral and spiritual values, mism of history will sweep away together. They are crystallized tossils that the strong-willed dyna-

And it is well known that when fascism is born, socialism the two enemies are equal.

tariat" in revolt, socialism had not basely hindered the tragic and agony in the knotty and powerful hands of the "proledemocratic Italy, it when bourgeois society trembled in pain Because, it when the nation, it when the state, it when alone is its direct accomplice and responsible father.

**De OS** est deadly hold—losing the lamps of reason in front of its wideSo that the darkness surrounds us no more.

So that the majestic fire of the sun perpetuates its feast of

Fascism is an obstacle much too ephemeral and im-XIV potent to hinder the course of human thought that bursts beyond every dam and overflows beyond every boundary, stirring action on its way.

light in the sky and in the sea.

Fascism is impotent because it is brute force.

**XV** Socialism is the material force that, acting as the shad-

Fascism is a consumptive of the spiritual "no" that aims—

They are the bores of time; the temporizers of the deed!

They are crystallized fossils that the strong-willed dyna-

Because, in the willful field of moral and spiritual values,

And it is well known that when fascism is born, socialism

Because, if when the nation, if when the state, if when

democratic Italy, if when bourgeois society trembled in pain

and agony in the knotty and powerful hands of the "prole-

tariat" in revolt, socialism had not basely hindered the tragic

ow of a dogma, resolves and dissolves in a spiritual "no".

It is matter without spirit; it is night without dawn.

Fascism is the other face of socialism.

They are reactionary and conservative.

mism of history will sweep away together.

wretch-at a material "yes".

the two enemies are equal.

Both lack willful quality.

Both of them are bodies without minds.

deadly hold—losing the lamps of reason in front of its wide-J 50 %

alone is its direct accomplice and responsible father.

lution, which advances in gloom upon the world. Blood requires blood. That is ancient history! It can turn back no more. To attempt to turn back—as socialism does—would be a

XVI Only the great vagabonds of the idea can—and must be the luminous spiritual fulcrum of the tempestuous revo-

.≫51%L

But we, we bring all this out for history. For history and for truth, not for ourselves. For us fascism is a poisonous mushroom planted quite well in the rotten heart of society, that is enough for us.

And it gets revenge. Already wretched enough for being born this way, it rebels against the father and insults the mother... And perhaps it has reason...

Perhaps they find it a child much too monstrous. And this is the reason they call it a "bastard"!

Because fascism is the stunted and deformed creature born of the impotent love of socialism for the bourgeoisie. One of them is the father, and the other the mother. But

Thus, bourgeois Italy, instead of dying, brought forth...

It brought forth fascism!

neither wants the responsibility for it.

But the awkward colossus without mind is then allowed to take hold—for fear that the vagabonds of the idea would push the movement of revolt beyond the appointed markin a most vulgar game of sullen conservative pity and false human love.

opened eyes-certainly fascism would never even have been born, let alone lived.

> born, let alone lived. opened eyes—certainly tascism would never even have been

Because fascism is the stunted and deformed creature It brought forth fascism! Thus, bourgeois Italy, instead of dying, brought torth... .əvol namıd in a most vulgar game of sullen conservative pity and false bush the movement of revolt beyond the appointed markto take hold—for tear that the vagabonds of the idea would But the awkward colossus without mind is then allowed

And this is the reason they call it a "bastard"! Perhaps they find it a child much too monstrous. neither wants the responsibility for it. One of them is the father, and the other the mother. But born of the impotent love of socialism for the bourgeoisie.

Already wretched enough for being born this way, it rebels

DALSAC To attempt to turn back—as socialism does—would be a It can turn back no more. That is ancient history! Blood requires blood. lution, which advances in gloom upon the world. be the luminous spiritual fulcrum of the tempestuous revo-**XVI** Only the great vagabonds of the idea can—and must—

well in the rotten heart of society, that is enough for us. For us fascism is a poisonous mushroom planted quite

> For history and for truth, not for ourselves. But we, we bring all this out for history.

against the father and insults the mother...

And perhaps it has reason...

And it gets revenge.

nean light, oh dead! Our great mind already opens toward the great subterra-The tragic celebration of the great social dusk draws near. Here it is, we are at twilight. Oh burning beacons! Oh crackling pyres! Oh dead... Oh dead, oh dead! Oh our dead! Oh luminous torches! isliquq sht ni the pupils! without all this in the brain, in the mind, in the heart, in the How sad death must be as others died-not our dead-"...bэib эvья эW We have died with the fire of an idea in our brain. .bnim ruo. We have died with the song of the most beautiful hope in We have died with hearts swollen with dreams. We have died with rays of the sun in our pupils. "We have died with stars in our eyes. The dead, our dead, speak: who have seen them die. It wants to burn its good sisters, luminous and distant, Because it wants to rise to the stars. To free the blood from underground. It is necessary to cultivate the soil. in their eyes. Of those dead who have fallen with immense golden stars We must answer the voice of the dead. We must leap into the abyss. useless and vain crime.

useless and vain crime. We must leap into the abyss. We must answer the voice of the dead. Of those dead who have fallen with immense golden stars in their eyes. It is necessary to cultivate the soil. To free the blood from underground. Because it wants to rise to the stars. It wants to burn its good sisters, luminous and distant, who have seen them die. The dead, our dead, speak: "We have died with stars in our eyes. We have died with rays of the sun in our pupils. We have died with hearts swollen with dreams. We have died with the song of the most beautiful hope in our mind. We have died with the fire of an idea in our brain. We have died..." How sad death must be as others died-not our deadwithout all this in the brain, in the mind, in the heart, in the eyes, in the pupils! Oh dead, oh dead! Oh our dead! Oh luminous torches! Oh burning beacons! Oh crackling pyres! Oh dead... Here it is, we are at twilight. The tragic celebration of the great social dusk draws near. Our great mind already opens toward the great subterranean light, oh dead! Because we too have the stars in our eyes, the sun in our pupils, the dream in our heart, the song of hope in our mind and, in our brain, an idea. Yes, we too, we too! .»52 °C.

DezSec

pupils, the dream in our heart, the song of hope in our mind

Because we too have the stars in our eyes, the sun in our

Yes, we too, we too!

and, in our brain, an idea.

Oh dead, oh dead! Oh our dead! Oh torches! Oh beacons!

We have heard you speak in the solemn silence of our Oh pyres!

... uns əəlf əyi to yas əyi otni əsin ot bətnəw əW

:pips not .singin qoob

Where great thoughts arise and stand as inviolable oaks :pəzv8 1əod uv8vd əy1 fo səkə Suuputau to the where where once the perternation of better when superior of the series of the We wanted to vise into the sky of the free life...

алид Ка редоли стригования белину деясения, плокед бу риге

 $i \lambda o l s = i \lambda$ soits, and stands create among the people; where love creates

··· uopuəjds to known where the stimulation of a short of the standard of the standard of the standard st

And for this, for this dream we struggled, for this great

трәір әм шрәлр

And our struggle was called crime.

But our crime' must only be considered as titanic valor, as

Because we are the enemies of all material domination and promethean effort for liberation.

·Suilovol lautivide lla

удися уле ала пакед. אפכמופי, לפאסחל מון גומיפיץ מחל פעפרץ מסק האיד איד געשי וולפ

Oh dead, oh dead! Oh our dead...  $\{i\}$  is the set of t

We have heard your voice...

We have heard it speak this way in the solemn silence of

our deep nights.

Deep, deep, deep!

Because we are sensitives.

7625AG

Oh dead, oh dead! Oh our dead! Oh torches! Oh beacons! Oh pyres!

We have heard you speak in the solemn silence of our deep nights.

You said:

We wanted to rise into the sky of the free sun...

We wanted to rise into the sky of the free life...

We wanted to rise up there where once the penetrating eyes of the pagan poet gazed:

Where great thoughts arise and stand as inviolable oaks among the people; where beauty descends, invoked by pure poets, and stands serene among the people; where love creates

*life and breathes joy! Up above where life exults and expands in full harmony of* splendor...

And for this, for this dream we struggled, for this great dream we died...

And our struggle was called crime.

But our 'crime' must only be considered as titanic valor, as promethean effort for liberation.

Because we are the enemies of all material domination and all spiritual leveling.

Because, beyond all slavery and every dogma, we saw life

dance free and naked. And our death must teach you the beauty of the heroic life!

Oh dead, oh dead! Oh our dead...

We have heard your voice...

We have heard it speak this way in the solemn silence of our deep nights.

Deep, deep, deep!

Because we are sensitives.

.≫53%

Our heart is a torch, our mind is a beacon, our brain is a pyre!...

We are the soul of life!...

We are the ones who wake before dawn to drink the dew from the chalice of flowers.

But the flowers have glowing roots attached in the darkness of the earth.

In that earth which has drunk your blood.

Oh dead! Oh our dead!

This, your blood that cries, that roars, that wants to be freed from its prison to hurl itself toward the sky and conquer the stars!

Those, your remote and luminous sisters who have seen vou die.

And we-the vagabonds of the spirit, the solitaries of the idea-want our mind, free and great, to open its wings wide in the sun.

We want to celebrate the social dusk in this twilight of bourgeois society so that the final black night is made vermillion with blood.

Because the children of the dawn must be born of blood...

Because the monsters of the darkness must be killed by the dawn...

Because singular new ideas must be born through social tragedies...

Because new people must be forged in the fire!

And only from tragedy, from fire and from blood will the true, profound Antichrist of humanity and of thought be born.

The true child of the earth and the sun.

The Antichrist must be born of the smoking ruins of revolution to enliven the children of the new dawn.

.≫54 °€.

D0 24 00

true, protound Antichrist of humanity and of thought be born.

And only from tragedy, from fire and from blood will the

Because singular new ideas must be born through social

Because the monsters of the darkness must be killed by

Because the children of the dawn must be born of blood...

bourgeois society so that the final black night is made ver-

We want to celebrate the social dusk in this twilight of

idea—want our mind, free and great, to open its wings wide

And we—the vagabonds of the spirit, the solitaries of the

Those, your remote and luminous sisters who have seen

treed from its prison to hurl itself toward the sky and con-

In that earth which has drunk your blood.

This, your blood that cries, that roars, that wants to be

But the flowers have glowing roots attached in the dark-

We are the ones who wake before dawn to drink the dew

Our heart is a torch, our mind is a beacon, our brain is a

Because new people must be torged in the fire!

The true child of the earth and the sun.

tragedies...

…пwbb элт

uns aut ut

you die.

pyre!...

duer the stars!

ness of the earth.

Oh dead! Oh our dead!

from the chalice of flowers.

We are the soul of life!...

million with blood.

The Antichrist must be born of the smoking ruins of revo-

lution to enliven the children of the new dawn.

Because the Antichrist is the one who comes from the abyss to rise beyond every boundary.

He is the strong-willed enemy of crystallization, of preestablishment, of conservation!...

He is the one who will drive the human race through the mysterious cavern of the unknown to the perennial unveiling of new sources of life and of thought.

And we—the free spirits, the atheists of solitude, the demons of the desert without witness—have already pushed ourselves toward the most extreme peaks.

Because—with us—everything must be pushed to its maximum consequences.

Even Hatred.

Even violence.

Even crime!

Because Hatred gives strength.

Violence unhinges.

Crime renews.

Cruelty creates.

And we want to unhinge, to renew, to create!

Because everything that is stunted vulgarity must be over-

come.

Because all that lives must be great. Because all that is great belongs to beauty! And life must be beautiful!

**XVll** We have killed "duty" so that our ardent desire for free brotherhood acquires heroic valor in life.

We have killed "pity" because we are barbarians capable of great love.

We have killed "altruism" because we are generous egoists.

₽55%

**XVII** We have killed "duty" so that our ardent desire for free And life must be beautiful! Because all that is great belongs to beauty! Because all that lives must be great. .9mos Because everything that is stunted vulgarity must be over-And we want to unhinge, to renew, to create! Cruelty creates. Crime renews. Violence unhinges. Because Hatred gives strength. FVen crime! Even violence. Even Hatred. səouənbəsuoo unuu secause—with us—everything must be pushed to its maxourselves toward the most extreme peaks. mons of the desert without witness—have already pushed And we—the tree spirits, the atheists of solitude, the deing of new sources of life and of thought. mysterious cavern of the unknown to the perennial unveil-He is the one who will drive the human race through the establishment, of conservation!... He is the strong-willed enemy of crystallization, of pre-

Because the Antichrist is the one who comes from the

We have killed "altruism" because we are generous egoists.

We have killed "pity" because we are barbarians capable

brotherhood acquires heroic valor in life.

abyss to rise beyond every boundary.

of great love.

We have killed "philanthropic solidarity" so that the social man unearths his most secret "I" and finds the strength of the "Unique".

Because we know it. Life is tired of having stunted lovers. Because the earth is tired of feeling itself trampled by long phalanxes of dwarfs chanting christian prayers.

And finally, because we are tired of our brothers, carcasses incapable of peace and war. Too small for hatred and love.

We are tired and disgusted.

Yes, quite tired: quite disgusted!

And then that voice of the dead...

Of our dead!

The voice of the blood that cries from underground! Of the blood that wants to free itself from its prison to hurl itself toward the sky and conquer the stars!

Those stars that—blessing them—sparkled in their pupils in the final moment of death, transforming their dreamy eyes into vast discs of gold.

Because the eyes of the dead-of our dead-are discs of gold.

They are luminous meteors that wander the infinite to show us the way.

The way without end that is the pathway to eternity.

The eyes of our dead tell us the "why" of life, showing us the secret fire that burns in our mystery. In that our secret mystery that nobody has sung up to now...

But today the twilight is red...

The sunset is covered with blood...

We are close to the tragic celebration of the great social dusk.

Already, on the bells of history, time has struck the first D0560C

Already, on the bells of history, time has struck the first .ysub

The sunset is covered with blood...

...won of qu gaus san ybodon fait visitery traitery

But today the twilight is red...

. Yow shi su work

Of our dead!

. SupinU" sht

eyes into vast discs of gold.

.blog

We are close to the tragic celebration of the great social

the secret fire that burns in our mystery. In that our secret

The way without end that is the pathway to eternity.

The eyes of our dead tell us the "why" of life, showing us

They are luminous meteors that wander the infinite to

Because the eyes of the dead—of our dead—are discs of

in the final moment of death, transforming their dreamy

hurl itself toward the sky and conquer the stars!

phalanxes of dwarts chanting christian prayers.

And then that voice of the dead...

Yes, quite tired: quite disgusted!

We are tired and disgusted.

Ihose stars that—blessing them—sparkled in their pupils

Of the blood that wants to free itself from its prison to

The voice of the blood that cries from underground!

incapable of peace and war. Too small for hafred and love.

And finally, because we are fired of our brothers, carcasses

Because the earth is tired of teeling itself trampled by long

Because we know it. Life is tired of having stunted lovers.

man unearths his most secret "I" and finds the strength of We have killed "philanthropic solidarity" so that the social

predawn strokes of a new day. Enough, enough, enough! It is the hour of the social tragedy! We will destroy laughing. We will set fires laughing. We will kill laughing. We will expropriate laughing. And society will fall. The fatherland will fall. The family will fall. All will fall after the free man is born. After the one who has learned the Dionysian art of joy and laughter through tears and sorrow is born. The hour has come to drown the enemy in blood... The hour has come to wash our minds in blood. Enough, enough, enough! As the poet transforms his lyre into a dagger! As the philosopher transforms his probe into a bomb! As the fisherman transforms his oar into a formidable ax. As the miner comes up from the unbearable caves of the dark mines armed with his shining iron. As the farmer transforms his fruitful spade into a war lance. As the laborer transforms his hammer into a scythe and cleaver. And forward, forward, forward. It is time, it is time—it is time! And society will fall. The fatherland will fall. The family will fall. All will fall after the Free Man is born.

DALSA All will tall atter the Free Man is born. The family will fall. The tatherland will tall. And society will fall. It is time, it is time—it is time! And forward, forward, forward. cleaver. As the laborer transforms his hammer into a scythe and iance. As the farmer transforms his fruitful spade into a war dark mines armed with his shining tron. As the miner comes up from the unbearable caves of the As the fisherman transforms his oar into a formidable ax. As the philosopher transforms his probe into a bomb! As the poet transforms his lyre into a dagger! Fnough, enough, enough The hour has come to wash our minds in blood. The hour has come to drown the enemy in blood... laughter through tears and sorrow is born. After the one who has learned the Dionysian art of joy and All will fall after the free man is born. .llat lliw ylimat od l The fatherland will fall. And society will tall. We will expropriate laughing. We will kill laughing. We will set fires laughing. We will destroy laughing. It is the hour of the social tragedy! Fnough, enough, enough predawn strokes of a new day.

.≫57 ℃

Forward, forward, forward, oh joyful destroyers. Beneath the black edge of death we will conquer Life! Laughing! And we will make it our slave! And we will love it laughing! Since the only serious people are those who know how to be actively engaged laughing. And our hatred laughs... Red laughter. Forward! Forward, for the destruction of the lie and of the phan-

Forward, for the complete conquest of individuality and

of Life!

ismot

De 85 eC

Forward, forward, forward, oh joyful destroyers. Beneath the black edge of death we will conquer Life! Laughing! And we will make it our slave! Laughing! And we will love it laughing! Since the only serious people are those who know how to be actively engaged laughing. And our hatred laughs... Red laughter. Forward! Forward, for the destruction of the lie and of the phantoms!

Forward, for the complete conquest of individuality and of Life!

.»58 ···.

## .≫59°€

his is the hour of my bleak thoughts. My Demon sleeps. The red Demon of my hellish mirth sleeps in the gloomy twilight of this mind of mine. I smoke... Desperately, intensely, I smoke. Always! Always! Always! Always! I would like to think, to write, to sing... But my Demon sleeps The red Demon of my hellish mirth sleeps in the gloomy twilight of this mind of mine. And no thoughts come... Nor even laughter and curses! This is the dark hour of my black melancholy.

A Symphonic Prelude of "Dynamite" (date of composition unknown)

## Twilight Ballad

™65⊛€

## belleg thpiliwT

A Symphonic Prelude of "Dynamite" (date of composition unknown)

of my black melancholy. This is the dark hour Nor even laughter and curses! And no thoughts come... of this mind of mine. sleeps in the gloomy twilight of my hellish mirth The red Demon But my Demon sleeps I would like to think, to write, to sing... isyawiA isyawiA isyawiA I smoke. Always! Desperately, intensely, i smoke... of this mind of mine. sleeps in the gloomy twilight of my hellish mirth The red Demon My Demon sleeps. his is the hour of my bleak thoughts.

IoN ION ION jou ing if only I could curse... Oh, it only I could weep... without hatred or love. without hope or tears, Bitten by a cold sob But my heart is bitten. Golden and bloody... of a golden sea. I see it setting among the blond whirlpools I look at the sun! of this mind of mine. sleeps in the gloomy twilight

but a bit of yellow nicotine on my bitter lip. So. There is nothing left for me and is dispersed as well. So. The smoke floats off, dense and gray, into the air The ash talls to the ground and is dispersed. So! like the lives and dreams of all my brothers. like my life and my dreams I watch it consume itself so very slowly like an ailing lover. slender, pale and hot Distracted, I watch my cigarette,

of my hellish mirth

My Demon sleeps.

The red Demon

Distracted, I watch my cigarette, slender, pale and hot like an ailing lover. I watch it consume itself so very slowly like my life and my dreams like the lives and dreams of all my brothers. The ash falls to the ground and is dispersed. So! The smoke floats off, dense and gray, into the air and is dispersed as well. So. There is nothing left for me but a bit of yellow nicotine on my bitter lip. So.

My Demon sleeps. The red Demon of my hellish mirth sleeps in the gloomy twilight of this mind of mine. I look at the sun! I see it setting among the blond whirlpools of a golden sea. Golden and bloody... But my heart is bitten. Bitten by a cold sob without hope or tears, without hatred or love. Oh, if only I could weep... if only I could curse... But no! No! No! No!

*≫*60 ℃

D096

Who? Who has ever caused me so much harm? Who is the malign architect of this suffering of mine? Alas, mother... my mother... If I still had the strength so that at least I could curse you... But no! No! No! No! And yet you—you alone! are the one who gave me life, who gave me sorrow, who brought me Harm! But tell me: Didn't you believe in the joy of living? Am I, therefore, the child of a grotesque dream? Or am I rather the lowliest child of common unawareness? But then, why, oh mother, -on that daydidn't you have the heroic inspiration to bash your full belly upon a hard rock? So! Since I didn't want to see the sun Since I didn't want this miserable life. Since I suffer so much, so... Oh, mother, are you crying? And why?

λήw bnA Oh, mother, are you crying? Since I suffer so much, so... this miserable life. Since I didn't want uns əyj Since I didn't want to see upon a hard rock? So! to bash your full belly didn't you have the heroic inspiration -on that day-But then, why, oh mother, of common unawareness? Or am I rather the lowliest child Am I, therefore, the child of a grotesque dream? Didn't you believe in the joy of living? :əm llət tuð who brought me Harm! who gave me sofrom, are the one who gave me lite, And yet you—you alone! ioN ioN ioN iou ing so that at least I could curse you... It I still had the strength Alas, mother... my mother... Who is the malign architect of this suffering of mine? Who has ever caused me so much harm? *SodW* 

Del9@

\_**≫61**%

Are you feeling regret for having created me? Are you imagining the harm as terribly? Oh, if only I had the strength so that I could curse you... But no! No! No! No! It flows over its fine bed of soft sand and its white froth is tufted with gold. is tufted with gold.

The river flows and sings... (the beautiful, peaceful, laughing river). It flows over its fine bed of soft sand is tufted with gold. The titanic cliff bathes its granite flanks in your clear waters —oh, solitary river and seated at your edge I and seated at your edge I and seated at your edge I fhat the wind caresses, that the wind caresses, finat the wind caresses, in watch. I think and remember...

No! No! No! I am too cowardly! The river flows and sings... (the beautiful, peaceful, laughing river). It flows over its fine bed of soft sand and its white froth is tufted with gold. The titanic cliff bathes its granite flanks in your clear waters -oh, solitary riverand seated at your edge I watch the green leaves that the wind caresses, embroidered with shadow and light. So! I watch. I think and remember...

Are you feeling regret for having created me?

so terribly?

But no!

Are you imagining the harm that torments and shatters me

Oh, if only I had the strength

so that I could curse you...

De**79**eC

.≫62%

But my mind is gloomy, and all around me, the evening weeps. Black. I no longer love. I no longer believe!

Who? Who has ever caused me so much harm? Women and love? Men and friendship? Society and its laws? Maybe all of them! Maybe none of them! I don't know... I feel much too bad... Too much! Too much! Too much! Here... in my mind! Here... in my mind!

My Demon sleeps He sleeps in the gloomy twilight of this mind of mine. How sad I am... Sad and melancholy.

l want new friends. Real new friends.

.≫63®C

My Demon sleeps He sleeps in the gloomy twilight of this mind of mine. How sad I am... Sad and melancholy.

I want new friends.

Real new friends.

Who has ever caused me so much harm? Women and love? Men and friendship? Society and its laws? Humanity and its faith? Maybe all of them! Maybe none of them! I don't know... I feel much too bad... Too much! Too much! Too much! Here... in my mind!

But my mind is gloomy, and all around me, the evening weeps. Black. I no longer love. I no longer believe!

Who?

™£9a€

I need to confide my black melancholy (in someone). But I have no friends I am alone! Alone with my MELANCHOLY Alone with my Destiny. Alone, so alone!

My Demon sleeps. A Memory passes through my brain. The Memory of a dream. I dream of youth: Strong, happy men embraced, intertwined with the naked bodies of beautiful, joyful, happy women celebrated and glorified by happy, innocent children. Then: Flowers and sun. Music and dance. Stars and poetry. Songs and love.

ongs and love. Stars and poetry. Music and dance. uns puv sләмој<u>А</u> :uəyŢ у үарру, іппосепт спідчен. celebrated and glorified uəmow yqqph , lufyol , lufitunad to səipoq рәури әңі ңім рәиіміләіні , рээрлдшэ uəm (ddvy Suong I dream of youth: The Memory of a dream. through my brain. A Memory passes My Demon sleeps. Alone, so alone!

I need to confide my black melancholy (in someone). I am alone! Alone with my MELANCHOLY Alone with my Destiny.

De49eC

.≫64 ℃.

My Demon sleeps. Dull yellow, black, and greenish flashes of foul reality pass through my brain! Flashes of the reality that is passing... A mixture of hypocrisy and ignorance. A mixture of hypocrisy and ignorance. A blending of cowardice and lies. A blending of cowardice and lies. A totality of dung and mud. A totality of dung and mud. A no! No! No! No! I suffer too much! Too much! Too much! Too much!

The sun has set (the beautiful, golden sun) The Angels of the evening are in their death throes... The green leaves are cold, laughing dead skulls... is now a black serpent fearfully stretched out between the cliff boulders. Detween the cliff boulders. Gloomy, silent grave. Gloomy, black grave.

™S96€

My Demon sleeps. Dull yellow, black, and greenish flashes of foul reality pass through my brain! Flashes of the reality that is passing... *A mixture of brutes and boors. A mixture of hypocrisy and ignorance. A blending of cowardice and lies. A totality of dung and mud.* Oh, no! No! No! No! I suffer too much! Too much! Too much! Too much!

The sun has set (the beautiful, golden sun) The Angels of the evening are in their death throes... The green leaves are cold, laughing dead skulls... The river (the beautiful, clear river) is now a black serpent fearfully stretched out between the cliff boulders. Gloomy, silent grave.

.≫65 °C

toward a tragic sunset. l am a star that is turning I teel it! I teel it! I teel it! ...ti ləət I I WILL have to STRIKE! shining in the darkness of the night. But I see a sinister lamp (a fire?) and curse once more... tt only I could laugh .998 Iliw -the dear stars-But... the stars What will happen tonight? I have a tragic premonition flowing over my bitter lips... I teel a tiny trickle of bitter blood my red Demon awakens. bnim ym to ι go into the gloomy twilight

> My cigarette is used up... (my cigarette as pale and hot as an ailing lover). The ash has dispersed along with the smoke. There is nothing left for me but a bit of yellow nicotine on my bitter lips: on my bitter lips:

like life and dreams. So! I go into the gloomy twilight of my mind my red Demon awakens. I feel a tiny trickle of bitter blood flowing over my bitter lips... I have a tragic premonition What will happen tonight? But... the stars -the dear starswill see. If only I could laugh and curse once more... But I see a sinister lamp (a fire?) shining in the darkness of the night. I will have to STRIKE! I feel it... I feel it! I feel it! I feel it! I am a star that is turning toward a tragic sunset.

My cigarette is used up... (my cigarette as pale and hot as an ailing lover). The ash has dispersed along with the smoke. There is nothing left for me but a bit of yellow nicotine on my bitter lips: like life and dreams. So!

De**99**eC

**2866**%

### Weeping

[Due to wartime censorship some parts are missing.—translator]

#### Weeping!

[censored]

...

nd the "few" were ours... They were ours and fallen... How many of ours have fallen? How many of them will yet fall?

These are the two terrible questions that lock our throats in

in which weeping is only for the strong, the bold, those

a sob and that fill our hearts with weeping!

Oh, it's not true, no! that weeping is always "christian."

There are times in life—agonizing, heart-breaking times—

Oh, they are fallen, these "few"! Fallen in the bloody mud

It we could still honor you with our whip! Oh, it we even considered you worthy of our contempt!

But you have gathered the mire, with which you have

De29ec

.≫67°€

But you have gathered the mire, with which you have

If we could still honor you with our whip!

who desperately swim against the torrent...

Oh, if we even considered you worthy of our contempt!

visionaries," isn't it true, oh former comrades of yesterday?

magnificent dream of love ... But this is just "sentimentalism from madmen and

of the trenches, with hearts shattered by the murderous powder and iron... And yet enclosed within these fine and generous hearts there was a thoroughly superb and

How many of them will yet fall? How many of ours have fallen?

a sob and that fill our hearts with weeping! Inese are the two terrible questions that lock our throats in

nd the "tew" were ours... They were ours and fallen...

'gaiqasW

[Due to wartime censorship some parts are missing.—translator]

**DNIGSS/W** 

".nsitsind" syawis is always "christian."

[censored]

in which weeping is only for the strong, the bold, those There are times in lite—agonizing, heart-breaking times—

of the trenches, with hearts shattered by the murderous Oh, they are fallen, these "few"! Fallen in the bloody mud who desperately swim against the torrent...

magnificent dream of love... and generous hearts there was a thoroughly superb and powder and iron... And yet enclosed within these fine

visionaries," isn't it true, oh former comrades of yesterday? But this is just "sentimentalism from madmen and

replaced your brain and your heart, into swamps too noxious for you to even be able to deserve all this! [censored]

... But this is still and always "petty moralizing by priestlike bigots and philosophasters,"1 isn't it true, oh excellent renegades?

#### Ah, triply vile!

But at least don't delude yourselves about being Nietzsche's or Stirner's followers, oh useless Rabagas,<sup>2</sup> oh various anarchoids like Tancredi<sup>3</sup> or Nerucci<sup>4</sup>; put aside this supreme insult to these two stark shades of thinkers who knew how to bring a powerful breath of innovation into the boundless field of philosophy; while you have never been anything but their apers and what you've said and written has been nothing but a repugnant caricature and a foul parody.

D08906

.mainoitnevretni "tainonism.

In 1916, he wrote the booklet Dal di là del Rubicone (Over the Rubicon), supporting sure that Nerucci worked for the police even before he became an interventionist. first world war in 1915, and later joined Mussolini's fascists. Many comrades were most tamous of the individualists who become tascists.

4 Another turncoat, Raffaele Nerucci had been anarchist, came out in support of the 1918, he supported the war, and a few years later he joined Mussolini. He was the

later became a fascist. He published the magazine Novatore. Between 1915 and 3 Libero Tancredi (real name, Massimo Rocca), a tormer individualist anarchist who revolutionary politico who changes sides to get a bit of power. 2 A reference to Victorien Sardou's play Rabagas about a Monacan demagogue, a translator's note.

a pretense of being philosophers while having no capacity for deep thoughtcapacity for writing poetically. Thus, philosophasters would be those who make an insulting term for one who makes a pretense of being a poet while having no fisilian. "Filosofastro" is also a play on "poetastro" which translates as poetaster, "morale" in Italian), "priest" ("prete" in Italian), and "philosopher" ("filososo") in pretonzoli e da filosofastri." It is clear that Novatore is playing on "morality"

1 Here Novatore uses a few neologisms. The actual phase reads: "moralina da

nothing but a repugnant caricature and a toul parody. but their apers and what you've said and written has been peld of philosophy; while you have never been anything anarchoids like Tancredis or Meruccit; put aside this supreme

to bring a powerful breath of innovation into the boundless insult to these two stark shades of thinkers who knew how or Stirner's followers, oh useless Rabagas,<sup>2</sup> oh various But at least don't delude yourselves about being Mietzsche's

#### Ah, triply vile!

[ceusored]

renegades?

like bigots and philosophasters," isn't it true, oh excellent

... But this is still and always "petty moralizing by priest-

isint for you to even be able to deserve all this! replaced your brain and your heart, into swamps too

<sup>1</sup> Here Novatore uses a few neologisms. The actual phase reads: "moralina da pretonzoli e da filosofastri." It is clear that Novatore is playing on "morality" ("morale" in Italian), "priest" ("prete" in Italian), and "philosopher" ("filososo") in Italian. "Filosofastro" is also a play on "poetastro" which translates as poetaster, an insulting term for one who makes a pretense of being a poet while having no capacity for writing poetically. Thus, philosophasters would be those who make a pretense of being philosophers while having no capacity for deep thoughttranslator's note.

<sup>2</sup> A reference to Victorien Sardou's play Rabagas about a Monacan demagogue, a revolutionary politico who changes sides to get a bit of power.

<sup>3</sup> Libero Tancredi (real name, Massimo Rocca), a former individualist anarchist who later became a fascist. He published the magazine Novatore. Between 1915 and 1918, he supported the war, and a few years later he joined Mussolini. He was the most famous of the individualists who become fascists.

<sup>4</sup> Another turncoat, Raffaele Nerucci had been anarchist, came out in support of the first world war in 1915, and later joined Mussolini's fascists. Many comrades were sure that Nerucci worked for the police even before he became an interventionist. In 1916, he wrote the booklet Dal di là del Rubicone (Over the Rubicon), supporting "anarchist" interventionism.

But while they grin these skulls speak a strange language that you can't and don't want to understand, but that we will explain to you tomorrow... Tomorrow... But today?... Today there is nothing left for us but weeping... weeping for our fallen "few"!

She cries out the DE PROFUNDIS of all your traditional ideals in a great voice, and your decrepit society tormenting itself in cruel pangs of the most atrocious agony, and around its bed of turpitude and degeneration stand grinning skulls in thousands and millions!

Oh, how fatal History is... She hast wanted—with a tragic and magnificent play—to place the spade in your hand with which you have to dig your grave yourself...

We are those who, born in the present, live in the future: you are the leftover stock of a medieval past that the tumultuous waves of history have tumbled up to our times so that we can witness the magnificent funeral that accompanies your whole semi-barbaric bourgeois-christian and... democratic civilization to its tomb.

But our tears fall—like a beneficial dew on golden crops into the clear chalices of the Future, through which the radiant light of a new day already shines!

Yes, we pour out all our bitterest tears in torrents!

**DE PROFUNDIS!** 

In this gloomy night, saturated with collective madness, we think of out fallen "few," and for them we pour out all our bitterest tears in torrents!

But we, we repeat, can no longer have words for you!

But we, we repeat, can no longer have words for you!

In this gloomy night, saturated with collective madness, we think of out fallen "few," and for them we pour out all our bitterest tears in torrents!

#### DE PROFUNDIS!

Yes, we pour out all our bitterest tears in torrents! But our tears fall—like a heneficial dew on golden or

But our tears fall—like a beneficial dew on golden crops into the clear chalices of the Future, through which the radiant light of a new day already shines!

We are those who, born in the present, live in the future: you are the leftover stock of a medieval past that the tumultuous waves of history have tumbled up to our times so that we can witness the magnificent funeral that accompanies your whole semi-barbaric bourgeois-christian and... democratic civilization to its tomb.

Oh, how fatal History is... She hast wanted—with a tragic and magnificent play—to place the spade in your hand with which you have to dig your grave yourself...

She cries out the DE PROFUNDIS of all your traditional ideals in a great voice, and your decrepit society tormenting itself in cruel pangs of the most atrocious agony, and around its bed of turpitude and degeneration stand grinning skulls in thousands and millions!

But while they grin these skulls speak a strange language that you can't and don't want to understand, but that we will explain to you tomorrow... Tomorrow... But today?... Today there is nothing left for us but weeping... weeping for our fallen "few"!

366966

It isn't for them that the virgin Dawn breaks! The Sunrise will kill the gloomy children of the Night! protector and triend of the passionate lovers of Light! GERMINAL! The sun will return to the earth! He the

Oh, sunrise! Dawn! Sun! Noon!

toward Eternity! endless gallop toward the Infinite, toward the Universal, after "echo," through the night of the Centuries, runs in an dissolve in unity in a tremulous song that, repeating "echo" the Genius and that of the Hero fuse and merge in order to GERMINAL! This is the fateful cry in which the voice of

sacrificed! GERMINAL! This is the Altar on which true Heroes are

ones," the "Free," the "Iconoclasts." German rebel" cast the seed that gave truit to the "Unique first seeds of the flowers of the future and where the "great the various geniuses of ancient Hellenism, they cast the "sublime Lucretius"—as Leopardi described him-to all This is the magnificent, unpolluted garden where from the

cent and natural beauty! stand the superb feast, celebrated in the midst of magninonly the PURE can survive, those who are able to underward the highest peaks, in the face of strong winds where teach people to go beyond themselves, to push them to-And here is Mietzsche, the barbarian who goes mad to

And Tolstoy? Here is one who spread Love with full hands!

from a world full of abject malice and abominable cowardice! Here is one who wanted to teach people to tree themselves

DOLOG

Here is one who wanted to teach people to free themselves from a world full of abject malice and abominable cowardice!

And Tolstoy? Here is one who spread Love with full hands!

And here is Nietzsche, the barbarian who goes mad to teach people to go beyond themselves, to push them toward the highest peaks, in the face of strong winds where only the PURE can survive, those who are able to understand the superb feast, celebrated in the midst of magnificent and natural beauty!

This is the magnificent, unpolluted garden where from the "sublime Lucretius"—as Leopardi described him—to all the various geniuses of ancient Hellenism, they cast the first seeds of the flowers of the future and where the "great German rebel" cast the seed that gave fruit to the "Unique ones," the "Free," the "Iconoclasts."

GERMINAL! This is the Altar on which true Heroes are sacrificed!

GERMINAL! This is the fateful cry in which the voice of the Genius and that of the Hero fuse and merge in order to dissolve in unity in a tremulous song that, repeating "echo" after "echo," through the night of the Centuries, runs in an endless gallop toward the Infinite, toward the Universal, toward Eternity!

Oh, sunrise! Dawn! Sun! Noon!

It isn't for them that the virgin Dawn breaks!

protector and friend of the passionate lovers of Light! The Sunrise will kill the gloomy children of the Night!

GERMINAL! The sun will return to the earth! He the

2070 °C

And Proudhon? And Schopenhauer? Rousseau, Rèclus, Gori, Ferrer? And many others?

Oh, how many, how many cried out: GERMINAL!

And Ibsen? And the author of The Flowers of Evil?

Richard Wagner, they cry out: GERMINAL!

Oh, how many! How many, by different and opposing paths, have run toward the supreme synthesis, toward the

great Noon, while, accompanied by the lacerating notes of

The condemnation of an entire shameful past that crumbles

Il Libertario

vol. XV, #686 La Spezia

February 15, 1917

miserably and that History overwhelms in the frightful

And we Germinal! We have incised it in our hearts!

And Shelley? And Zola?

And Germinal!

shadow of time!

And the Poets? And the Artists? Here is Oscar Wilde!

Here is one who lived wrapped up in a magnificent dream of beauty, and through the polyphonic symphony of his Art a new world shines through, unfortunately still unknown and ignored by almost all those who experience our work!

Gori, Ferrer? And many others? And Proudhon? And Schopenhauer? Rousseau, Reclus,

Oh, how many, how many cried out: GERMINAL!

And the Poets? And the Artists? Here is Oscar Wilde!

and ignored by almost all those who experience our work! a new world shines through, unfortunately still unknown of beauty, and through the polyphonic symphony of his Art Here is one who lived wrapped up in a magnificent dream

And Ibsen? And the author of The Flowers of Evil?

Shelley? And Shelley?

Richard Wagner, they cry out: GERMINAL! great Noon, while, accompanied by the lacerating notes of paths, have run toward the supreme synthesis, toward the Oh, how many! How many, by different and opposing

And Germinal!

ismit to wobsh? miserably and that History overwhelms in the trightful The condemnation of an entire shametul past that crumbles

TOOLLAG

And we Germinal! We have incised it in our hearts!

February 15, 1917 La Spezia 989# '<sub>У</sub>Х .lov οινυτνοσίη ΙΙ

2971%L

## 

# 

#### .≫73%

phers do their utmost with deceitful and dialectical soph-

umph of the actual, real, instinctive, reckless, and merry life! For us perfection is not a dream, an ideal, a riddle, a mystery, a sphinx, but a vigorous and powerful, luminous and throbbing reality. All human beings are perfect in themselves. All they lack is the heroic courage of their perfection. Since the time that human beings first believed that life was a duty, a calling, a mission, it has meant shame for their power of being, and in following phantoms, they have denied themselves and distanced themselves from the real. When Christ said to human beings: "be yourselves, perfection is in you!" he launched a superb phrase that is the supreme synthesis of life. It is useless that the bigots, theologians, and philoso-

1 narchist individualism as we understand it—and I say we because a substantial handful of friends think this like me—is hostile to every school and every party, every churchly and dogmatic moral, as well as every more or less academic imbecility. Every form of discipline, rule, and pedantry is repulsvie to the sincere nobility of our vagabond and rebellious restlessness! Individualism is, for us, creative force, immortal youth,

exalting beauty, redemptive and fruitful war. It is the marvel-

ous apotheosis of the flesh and the tragic epic of the spirit.

Our logic is that of not having any. Our ideal is the categorical

negation of all other ideals for the greatest and supreme tri-

Anarchist Individualism in the Social Revolution

### лагсhist Individualism in the Social Revolution

narchist individualism as we understand it—and I say we because a substantial handful of friends think this every churchly and dogmatic moral, as well as every more or less academic imbecility. Every form of discipline, rule, and pedantry is repulsvie to the sincere nobility of our vagabond and rebellious restlessness!

It is useless that the bigots, theologians, and philosolaunched a superb phrase that is the supreme synthesis of lite. to human beings: "be yourselves, perfection is in you!" he and distanced themselves from the real. When Christ said ing, and in following phantoms, they have denied themselves calling, a mission, it has meant shame for their power of betime that human beings first believed that life was a duty, a they lack is the heroic courage of their perfection. Since the bing reality. All human beings are perfect in themselves. All a sphinx, but a vigorous and powerful, luminous and throb-For us perfection is not a dream, an ideal, a riddle, a mystery, umph of the actual, real, instinctive, reckless, and merry life! negation of all other ideals for the greatest and supreme tri-Our logic is that of not having any. Our ideal is the categorical ous apotheosis of the flesh and the tragic epic of the spirit. exalting beauty, redemptive and truitful war. It is the marvel-Individualism is, for us, creative force, immortal youth,

<u>⊃∞€∠∞</u>

phers do their utmost with deceitful and dialectical soph-

isms to give a false interpretation to Christ's words. But when Christ speaks this way to human beings, he disavows his entire calling to renunciation, to a mission, and to faith, and all the rest of his doctrine collapses miserably in the mud, knocked down by he himself. And here, and here alone, is Christ's great tragedy. Let human beings open their misty eyes in the blinding sun of this truth, and they will find themselves face to face with their true and laughing redemption.

This is the ethical part of individualism, neither romantically mystical nor idealistically monastic, neither moral nor immoral, but amoral, wild, furious, and warlike, that keeps its luminous roots voluptuously rooted in the phosphorescent perianth of pagan nature, and its verdant foliage resting on the purple mouth of virgin life.

2 To every form of human Society that would try to impose renunciations and artificial sorrow on our anarchic and rebellious I, thirsting for free and exulting expansion, we will respond with a roaring and sacrilegious howl of dynamite.

To all those demogogues of politics and of philosophy that carry in their pockets a beautiful system made by mortgaging a corner of the future, we respond with Bakunin: *Oafs and weaklings!* Every duty that they would like to impose on us we will furiously trample under our sacrilegious feet. Every shady phantom that they would place before our eyes, greedy for light, we will angrily rip up with our daringly profaning hands. Christ was ashamed of his own doctrine and he broke it first. Friedrich Nietzsche was afraid of his overhuman and made it die in the midst of his agonizing

796**7**4 667

To all those demogogues of politics and of philosophy that carry in their pockets a beautiful system made by mortgaging a corner of the future, we respond with Bakunin: Oafs and weaklings! Every duty that they would like to impose on us we will furiously trample under our sacrilegious feet. Every shady phantom that they would place before our eyes, greedy for light, we will angrily tip up with our daringly profaning hands. Christ was ashamed of his own doctrine and he broke it first. Friedrich Nietzsche was afraid of this overhuman and made it die in the midst of his agonizing

To every form of human Society that would try to impose renunciations and artificial sorrow on our anarchic and rebellious I, thirsting for free and exulting expansion, we will respond with a roaring and sacrilegious howl of dynamite.

7

This is the ethical part of individualism, neither romantically mystical nor idealistically monastic, neither moral nor immoral, but amoral, wild, furious, and warlike, that keeps its luminous roots voluptuously rooted in the phosphorescent perianth of pagan nature, and its verdant foliage resting on the purple mouth of virgin life.

isms to give a false interpretation to Christ's words. But when Christ speaks this way to human beings, he disavows his entire calling to renunciation, to a mission, and to faith, and all the rest of his doctrine collapses miserably in the mud, knocked down by he himself. And here, and here alone, is christ's great tragedy. Let human beings open their misty eyes in the blinding sun of this truth, and they will find themselves face to face with their true and laughing redemption.

\_99749C

.≫75%

seeks to escape Life? Who dares to deny it?

Individualism is the free and unconstrained song that reconnects the individual to the eternal and universal pandynamism, that is neither moral nor immoral, but that is everything: Nature and Life! What is Life? Depths and peaks, instinct and reason, light and darkness, mud and beauty, joy and sorrow. Disavowal of the past, domination of the present, longing and yearning for the future. Life is all this. And all this is also individualism. Who

under the enormous weight of fear. But anarchist individualism is a brilliant and fatal torch that casts light into the darkness in the realm of fear and puts to flight the phantoms of divine justice that Comte humanized.

this baleful phantom and courage has remained defeated

sanctified the vulture exalting it as divine justice, and divine justice, which Comte humanized, has condemned the Hero. The Plowman and the thinker have trembled before

We exalt Prometheus, the sacrilegious thief who stole the eternal spark from Jove's heaven to animate the man of clay, and we glorify Hercules, the powerful, liberating hero.

afraid nor ashamed of the liberated Human Being.

animals, asking pity of the higher man. But we are neither

3

Pagan nature has placed a Prometheus in the mind of every mortal human being, and a Hercules in the brain of every thinker. But morality, that disgusting enchantress of philosophers, peoples, and humanity, has glorified and

DeSLee

clay, and we glorify Hercules, the powerful, liberating hero. the eternal spark from Jove's heaven to animate the man of

atraid nor ashamed of the liberated Human Being.

animals, asking pity of the higher man. But we are neither

We exalt Prometheus, the sacrilegious thiet who stole

۶

The Plowman and the thinker have trembled before justice, which Comte humanized, has condemned the Hero. sanctified the vulture exalting it as divine justice, and divine of philosophers, peoples, and humanity, has glorified and of every thinker. But morality, that disgusting enchantress of every mortal human being, and a Hercules in the brain Pagan nature has placed a Prometheus in the mind

under the enormous weight of tear. this baletul phantom and courage has remained deteated

.b9zinsmud and puts to flight the phantoms of divine justice that Comte torch that casts light into the darkness in the realm of tear But anarchist individualism is a brilliant and fatal

ent, longing and yearning for the future. and sorrow. Disavowal of the past, domination of the presinstinct and reason, light and darkness, mud and beaufy, joy everything: Nature and Lite! What is Lite? Depths and peaks, dynamism, that is neither moral nor immoral, but that is reconnects the individual to the efernal and universal pan-Individualism is the tree and unconstrained song that

seeks to escape Lite? Who dares to deny it? Lite is all this. And all this is also individualism. Who

 $\overline{7}$ 

Hero, son of Jove himselt. vant Vulcan cannot be broken except by the Titanic rebel )ove had him chained on the Caucasus by the repugnant serself-liberation. But the chains with which the sinister god toul vulture that rips his heart to shreds. It is an attempt at Prometheus after a fall into a faint of sorrow caused by the The Social Revolution is the sudden awakening of

stitions will never miss bringing our tremendous axe blow chained human beings in the dogmatic mud of social super-We redel children of this putrid humanity that has

tion, but in our way, it's understood! Yes, we anarchist individualists are for Social Revoludown on the rusty links of this hateful chain.

ς

The anarchist individualist is in the Social Revolution, his black flag with them and throws his dynamite with them. point, he comes together with the masses in revolt, he raises irreconcilable war with it, but when, at a historical turning al lives against society because he is in a never-ending and shametul peace of their resignation, the anarchist individuthe masses submit to governments, living in the sacred and en by that of the masses against governments. Even when The revolt of the individual against society is not giv-

apostle, but as a living, effective, destructive force... not as a demagogue, but as a inciting element, not as an

magnificently tragic time will have for its aim the fierce soconservative. That which flashes on the red horizon of our All past revolutions were, in the end, bourgeois and

De9266

The Social Revolution is the sudden awakening of Prometheus after a fall into a faint of sorrow caused by the foul vulture that rips his heart to shreds. It is an attempt at self-liberation. But the chains with which the sinister god Jove had him chained on the Caucasus by the repugnant servant Vulcan cannot be broken except by the Titanic rebel Hero, son of Jove himself.

We rebel children of this putrid humanity that has chained human beings in the dogmatic mud of social superstitions will never miss bringing our tremendous axe blow down on the rusty links of this hateful chain.

2°76 °C

All past revolutions were, in the end, bourgeois and conservative. That which flashes on the red horizon of our magnificently tragic time will have for its aim the fierce so-

The anarchist individualist is in the Social Revolution, not as a demagogue, but as a inciting element, not as an apostle, but as a living, effective, destructive force...

en by that of the masses against governments. Even when the masses submit to governments, living in the sacred and shameful peace of their resignation, the anarchist individual lives against society because he is in a never-ending and irreconcilable war with it, but when, at a historical turning point, he comes together with the masses in revolt, he raises his black flag with them and throws his dynamite with them.

5

Yes, we anarchist individualists are for Social Revolution, but in our way, it's understood!

The revolt of the individual against society is not giv-

cialist humanism. We, anarchist individualists, will enter into the revolution for an exclusive need of our own to set fire to and incite spirits. To make sure that, as Stirner says, it is not a new revolution that approaches, but rather an immense, proud, reckless, shameless, conscienceless crime that rumbles with the lightning on the horizon, and beneath which the sky, swollen with foreboding, grows dark and silent. And Ibsen: *There's only one revolution I recognize—that was truly, thoroughly radical—... I'm referring to the ancient Flood! That one alone was truly serious. But even then the devil lost his due: you know Noah took up the dictatorship. Let's make this revolution again, but more thoroughly. It requires real men as well as orators. So you bring on the roaring waters, I'll supply the powder keg to blow up the ark.* 

Now since dictatorship will be—alas!—inevitable in the somber global revolution that sends its bleak glow from the east over our black cowardice, the ultimate task of we anarchist individualists will be that of blowing up the final ark with bomb explosions and the final dictator with Browning shots. The new society established, we will return to its margins to live our lives dangerously as noble criminals and audacious sinners! Because the anarchist individualist still means eternal renewal, in the field of art, thought, and action.

Anarchist individualism still means eternal revolt against eternal sorrow, the eternal search for new springs of life, joy and beauty. And we will still be such in Anarchy.

> written under the name of Mario Ferrento Il Libertario vol. VXII, #738, 739 November 6, 13

> > .99779C

cialist humanism. We, anarchist individualists, will enter into the revolution for an exclusive need of our own to set fire to and incite spirits. To make sure that, as Stirner says, it is not proud, reckless, shameless, conscienceless crime that rumbles with the lightning on the horizon, and beneath which the sky, swollen with foreboding, grows dark and silent. And theroughly radical—... I'm referring to the ancient Flood! That one alone was truly serious. But even then the devil lost his due: you know Noah took up the dictatorship. Let's make this revolution again, but more thoroughly. It requires real men as well as orators. So you bring on the roaring waters, I'll supply the powder keg to blow up the ark.

Now since dictatorship will be—alas!—inevitable in the somber global revolution that sends its bleak glow from the east over our black cowardice, the ultimate task of we anarchist individualists will be that of blowing up the final ark with bomb explosions and the final dictator with Browning shots. The new society established, we will return to its margins to live our lives dangerously as noble criminals and audacious sinners! Because the anarchist individualist still means eternal renewal, in the field of art, thought, and action.

Anarchist individualism still means eternal revolt against eternal sorrow, the eternal search for new springs of life, joy and beauty. And we will still be such in Anarchy.

written under the name of Mario Ferrento Il Libertario vol. VXII, #738, 739 November 6, 13

De LLee

### The Great (?) Brains... in the Time that Turns

Fraternally remembering Ottavio Tognelli e Carlo Molaschi

To the one who has experienced much and not committed suicide, giving him death as a reward is not a splendid human act. Renzo Novatore

confess that I have never managed to explain to myself very well how human beings (who they want to call genius...) have always been so slow and retrograde, reactionary and ignorant about social questions. Look a bit at that nut-case Giovanni Papini for example!

He who is a bold and original navigator among the tardy waves roaring in the immense ocean of philosophy and human thought, who knows how to dive into the most frightening and deepest whirlpools singing lyrically in order to bring back to the dwellers on the shore the most precious jewels in bloodstained hands; look a bit, I said, at the abovementioned man, how does he become ridiculous, and superficially and crudely vulgat when he tries to concern himself with politics and economy?

It's a thing that will have made you weep from laughter if you have followed the evolutionary involution of this most unhappy man!

Let's perhaps forget now that his tired and finished brain decomposes and rots like a mushroom that has lived

De 87eC

Let's perhaps forget now that his tired and finished brain decomposes and rots like a mushroom that has lived

.»78 %

It's a thing that will have made you weep from laughter if you have followed the evolutionary involution of this most unhappy man!

He who is a bold and original navigator among the tardy waves roaring in the immense ocean of philosophy and human thought, who knows how to dive into the most frightening and deepest whirlpools singing lyrically in order to bring back to the dwellers on the shore the most precious jewels in bloodstained hands; look a bit, I said, at the abovementioned man, how does he become ridiculous, and superficially and crudely vulgar when he tries to concern himself with politics and economy?

Confess that I have never managed to explain to myself very well how human beings (who they want to call genius...) have always been so slow and retrograde, reactionary and ignorant about social questions. Look a bit at that nut-case Giovanni Papini for example!

To the one who has experienced much and not committed suicide, giving him death as a reward is not a splendid human act. Renzo Novatore

Fraternally remembering Ottavio Tognelli e Carlo Molaschi

## The Great (?) Brains... in the Time that Turns

.≫79°©

If you want to go from the field of the living to the field of the dead, it would be the chance to immediately encounter F. Nietzsche himself, the satanic, playfully destructive philosopher, saturated with desperately and divinely creative, intoxicating poetry, discoverer of the strangest and most original truths of the human mind—well, he himself, I said, when he tried to concern himself with social questions was

But what could one ever make of these distinguished names, all deficient, some more, some less, from this weakness?

Alright, so he too is rotten and finished. But, in the past? About social questions (remember?) he has always been so stupid one can only pity him! And yet there was genius (no more now of any evaluation, of him as of the others) in that brain, there's no denying it... When he entered into the garden of Art, he offered us certain bouquets of flowers, that despite the sharp scent, a bit perverse (and not just in the bourgeois sense) and a bit too much sexually lascivious, one felt hidden in it a mystical and modest pulse of heroic and superhuman beauty! And then? And then it is this way. It is this way also with Benedetto Croce, you see. He (though for me he is the most gentlemanly slanderer of the Aesthetic) is also one of the boldest personalities on the not very glorious field of Italian culture. And yet do you at all observe how ridiculous he also is when he arms himself with all his colossal political ignorance to descend to do battle in the field of social questions?

too long under the strong downpours of November. But earlier? It has nearly always been this way!

And D'Annunzio? Will you look a bit also at him as he dizzily rushes toward the sublime peaks of the *shit-hole* now?

too long under the strong downpours of November. But earlier? It has nearly always been this way!

field of social questions? colossal political ignorance to descend to do battle in the ridiculous he also is when he arms himself with all his neld of Italian culture. And yet do you at all observe how also one of the boldest personalities on the not very glorious me he is the most gentlemanly slanderer of the Aesthetic) is this way also with Benedetto Croce, you see. He (though for superhuman beauty! And then? And then it is this way. It is telt hidden in it a mystical and modest pulse of heroic and bourgeois sense) and a bit too much sexually lascivious, one despite the sharp scent, a bit perverse (and not just in the garden of Art, he offered us certain bouquets of flowers, that that brain, there's no denying it... When he entered into the (no more now of any evaluation, of him as of the others) in so stupid one can only pity him! And yet there was genius About social questions (remember?) he has always been Alright, so he too is rotten and finished. But, in the past? dizzily rushes toward the sublime peaks of the shit-hole now? And D'Annunzio? Will you look a bit also at him as he

But what could one ever make of these distinguished names, all deficient, some more, some less, from this weakness?

If you want to go from the field of the living to the field of the dead, it would be the chance to immediately encounter F. Nietzsche himself, the satanic, playfully destructive, philosopher, saturated with desperately and divinely creative, intoxicating poetry, discoverer of the strangest and most original truths of the human mind—well, he himself, I said, when he tried to concern himself with social questions was

<u>∋₀62₀€</u>

exclusive injury of the people. would call imperialistic) that he invented at the complete and the use and consumption of a certain aristocracy (which I under a formula all his own) a certain legislative theory for of his... Beyond Good and Evil, he sought to create (though one might call: The ignorance of great men! and in that book seized by the same myopia, by that same weakness: which

inothanimob (asnas of aristocratic (thus not very aristocratic in the libertarian ours... Yes, precisely this, all in the air including his theory realm and in that of this materialistically experienced life of the air in an absolute and radical way both in the spiritual the springs of Nietzschean philosophy to throw it all into went to quench their thirst (oh! if they only had thirst...) at And saying that it would be enough that the people

more logical, and less cruel to me... In this instance Stirner himself seems more noble,

perhaps what matters most. And that is to explain, from my yet close this topic without adding something else that is the brains of the great men... With all this, however, I can't must be a certain fatality that weighs on all things. Even on is useless to make predictions about this since, alas!, there Wilde who is more than one of their peers... But perhaps it is called The Soul of Man Under Socialism, author Oscar back a bit to read that little, but so valuable, booklet that who are still living, and who still know how to read) to go give advice to the great men, I would say (at least to those In fact on social questions, if it were granted to me to

the phenomenon is explained like this. The great man, by It is, I believe, and I don't just believe, I'm sure, that point of view, the psychology of this ugly affair.

D00806

seized by the same myopia, by that same weakness: which one might call: The ignorance of great men! and in that book of his... Beyond Good and Evil, he sought to create (though under a formula all his own) a certain legislative theory for the use and consumption of a certain aristocracy (which I would call imperialistic) that he invented at the complete and exclusive injury of the people.

And saying that it would be enough that the people went to quench their thirst (oh! if they only had thirst...) at the springs of Nietzschean philosophy to throw it all into the air in an absolute and radical way both in the spiritual realm and in that of this materialistically experienced life of ours... Yes, precisely this, all in the air including his theory of aristocratic (thus not very aristocratic in the libertarian

sense) domination!

In this instance Stirner himself seems more noble, more logical, and less cruel to me...

In fact on social questions, if it were granted to me to give advice to the great men, I would say (at least to those who are still living, and who still know how to read) to go back a bit to read that little, but so valuable, booklet that is called The Soul of Man Under Socialism, author Oscar Wilde who is more than one of their peers... But perhaps it is useless to make predictions about this since, alas!, there must be a certain fatality that weighs on all things. Even on the brains of the great men... With all this, however, I can't yet close this topic without adding something else that is perhaps what matters most. And that is to explain, from my point of view, the psychology of this ugly affair.

the phenomenon is explained like this. The great man, by .298096

It is, I believe, and I don't just believe, I'm sure, that

his nature, lives in the world of his own greatness, meaning outside of the life of the people. Two lives, two worlds, two realities, and also two faults, this: that the people still haven't learned how to become deserving of the name that they bear, that is: real people. The great men that of not having learned how to become truly great. Meaning that they still have to learn to not stick their so keenly delicate nose into the affairs of the people. Politics is a low, vulgar thing, linked to the economy, or rather is the economy itself. Now the economic affair, being an affair of the belly and of the kitchen, is important, indispensable, the most indispensable of all, but an affair for cooks, so not for poets and higher men.

What addle-brained mania draws you to go down from the fifth floor to the kitchen? Are you perhaps afraid that that bit of fuel for making your fantastic and beautiful machine function will be lacking for you? Are you possibly by chance among the followers of the belly, even you, oh higher men? I don't want to believe it... And then?

Well then I'll explain things this way, oh dear men who inhabit the high astral spheres, and who I admire as one admires the sun when you stay there superbly in your magic realm. But precisely because you are minds and spirits, the kitchen is not your affair. You, if you are truly great men, should give the people your superfluous splendor just like the sun. But don't come down anymore, for God's sake! You only muddle things up. To your honor, I tell you that you are too far away from the life of the people to be able to understand which flavorings are best to put into the pot to make the finest soup.

Every time that the bad idea has sprung into one of your heads to act as a cook, either the pot has broken, or the 381%

Well then I'll explain things this way, oh dear men who inhabit the high astral spheres, and who I admire as one admires the sun when you stay there superbly in your magic realm. But precisely because you are minds and spirits, the kitchen is not your affair. You, if you are truly great men, should give the people your superfluous splendor just like the sun. But don't come down anymore, for God's sake! You only muddle things up. To your honor, I tell you that you are too far away from the life of the people to be able to understand which flavorings are best to put into the pot to understand which flavorings are best to put into the pot to make the finest soup.

by chance among the followers of the belly, even you, oh

machine tunction will be lacking for you? Are you possibly

from the fifth floor to the kitchen? Are you perhaps atraid that that bit of fuel for making your fantastic and beautiful

important, indispensable, the most indispensable of all, but

affair, being an affair of the belly and of the kitchen, is

of the people. Politics is a low, vulgar thing, linked to the economy, or rather is the economy itself. Now the economic

learn to not stick their so keenly delicate nose into the affairs

how to become truly great. Meaning that they still have to

learned how to become deserving of the name that they bear, that is: real people. The great men that of not having learned

his nature, lives in the world of his own greatness, meaning outside of the life of the people. Two lives, two worlds, two realities, and also two faults, this: that the people still haven't

What addle-brained mania draws you to go down

higher men? I don't want to believe it... And then?

an affair for cooks, so not for poets and higher men.

Every time that the bad idea has sprung into one of your heads to act as a cook, either the pot has broken, or the

fire has gone out, or something worse has happened... No, you are great... I tell you again, and you could never will be your most beautiful glory, your most beautiful virtue, and also your best *health*... You see, in this amorphous and deformed monster that is called "People" (the bourgeoisies excluded because I believe that even for you it must by now be a nauseating and repugnant subspecies) it is still necessary for us to recognize once and for all one of its special practical and political virtues, that, thanks to Lenin and not only to him, it is learning magnificently. Yes, the social question is a vulgat, not very artistic female, but she is its, exclusively its: of the people!

modern tatal aristocracy, that having suddenly become (?) impression of one of those children of this democratically to your shame) into this field of things, you give me the and it will guide itself well. When you try to go down (and It will take with it experience, boldness, and knowledge, will understand now the reality of its life, which is not yours. people will be a superior cultivator, very superior to you. It moves on! Yes, I say it to you, in the field of social politics the splendor (true treasure of its higher and lordly wealth) and its rays over a murky or a clear sea? It throws its superfluous world... What does it matter to the sun whether it sends out It is a thing that shouldn't interest you who are of another look after and guide their females. But then, for good or ill, philosophers) who especially now will well know how to has in its proletarian ranks philosophers (working class realm, made and molded of splendor and light? The people have your beautiful and seductive women in your own Why do you want to snatch it from them? Don't you

De 78 eC

J#82%

Why do you want to snatch it from them? Don't you have your beautiful and seductive women in your own realm, made and molded of splendor and light? The people has in its proletarian ranks philosophers (working class philosophers) who especially now will well know how to look after and guide their females. But then, for good or ill, it is a thing that shouldn't interest you who are of another world... What does it matter to the sun whether it sends out its rays over a murky or a clear sea? It throws its superfluous splendor (true treasure of its higher and lordly wealth) and moves on! Yes, I say it to you, in the field of social politics the people will be a superior cultivator, very superior to you. It will understand now the reality of its life, which is not yours. It will take with it experience, boldness, and knowledge, and it will guide itself well. When you try to go down (and to your shame) into this field of things, you give me the impression of one of those children of this democratically modern fatal aristocracy, that having suddenly become (?)

No, you are great... I tell you again, and you could never understand what is below! So stay there in your realm, this will be your most beautiful glory, your most beautiful virtue, and also your best *health*... You see, in this amorphous and deformed monster that is called "People" (the bourgeoisies excluded because I believe that even for you it must by now be a nauseating and repugnant subspecies) it is still necessary for us to recognize once and for all one of its special practical and political virtues, that, thanks to Lenin and not only to him, it is learning magnificently. Yes, the social question is a vulgar, not very artistic female, but she is its, exclusively its: of the people!

fire has gone out, or something worse has happened...

stupid and vulgar, rushes with proud and childish arrogance into the hovel of *his* peasant and in the name of his *nobility* tries to seduce the most beautiful, elder daughter, under the pretext that doing so honors and elevates her...

It's true (unfortunately, I know it) that females are females, and that often times they allow themselves to be seduced by this so very little noble and gentlemanly manner, but it is also true that sometimes they scratch, and the female's fingernails are poisonous, gentlemen, and leave certain cursed wounds that deform the face; and that's not all! Without considering then that one runs the risk of seeing a rough and robust shepherd (the working class philosopher) suddenly come out of the stall, who, armed with a knotty cudgel, gives a grim, well-aimed blow into the brain (that's right... precisely into the brain!) of the dolled up and noble seducer sending him to end up no longer in the world of the sun or that of the earth, that of the people or that of the nobility, but in a third world.

Into the one, that is to say, that Dante has already made "Panders, and barrators<sup>1</sup>, and the like-filth" inhabit, and where one already finds that putrid, mediocre, and stupid pack of morally, spiritually, and psychically depraved people, spies, pederasts, rotten, and corrupt people. That correspond to the sectarian and despicable names of Libero Tancredi<sup>2</sup>, Maria<sup>3</sup> (the deceitful and depraved spy), the

.≫83≪.

stupid and vulgar, rushes with proud and childish arrogance into the hovel of *his* peasant and in the name of his *nobility* tries to seduce the most beautiful, elder daughter, under the pretext that doing so honors and elevates her...

Ifs true (unfortunately, I know it) that temales are females, and that often times they allow themselves to be seduced by this so very little noble and gentlemanly manner, but it is also true that sometimes they scratch, and the female's fingernails are poisonous, gentlemen, and leave certain cursed wounds that deform the face; and that's not all! Without considering then that one runs the risk of seeing a rough and robust shepherd (the working class philosopher) suddenly come out of the stall, who, armed with a knotty cudgel, gives a grim, well-aimed blow into the and noble seducer sending him to end up no longer in the and noble seducer sending him to end up no longer in the that of the sun or that of the earth, that of the people or world of the sun or that of the earth, that of the people or that of the nobility, but in a third world.

Into the one, that is to say, that Dante has already made "Panders, and barrators<sup>1</sup>, and the like-filth" inhabit, and where one already finds that putrid, mediocre, and stupid pack of morally, spiritually, and psychically depraved people, spies, pederasts, rotten, and corrupt people. That correspond to the sectarian and despicable names of Libero Tancredi<sup>2</sup>, Maria<sup>3</sup> (the deceitful and depraved spy), the

De **E 8** eC

<sup>1</sup> barrator: one who stirs up quarrels or instigates petty lawsuits

<sup>2</sup> The *nom de plume* of Massimo Rocca, involved in the anarchist movement in the early 1900s. Around 1911, he began advocating "proletarian nationalism." He supported "interventionism" in World War I (ie, he had a pro-war view) and eventually joined the fascists, but was exiled for taking a "revisionist" view on fascist violence.

<sup>3</sup> Maria Ryger (1885-1953) was a militant woman who first supported socialism, then anarchism (anti-militarism), then interventionism, then fascism, then

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Darrator: one who stirs up quarrels or instigates petty lawsuits <sup>2</sup> The nom de plume of Massimo Rocca, involved in the anarchist movement in the early 1900s. Around 1911, he began advocating "proletarian nationalism." He supported "interventionism" in World War I (ie, he had a pro-war view) and eventually joined the fascists, but was exiled for taking a "revisionist" view on eventually units of the fascists.

tascist violence. 3 Maria Ryger (1885-1953) was a militant woman who first supported socialism, then anarchism (anti-militarism), then interventionism, then fascism, then

vulgar adventurer Benito Mussolini, and all the other filthy pigs of red interventionism. And doing this, the rough shepherd (the working class philosopher)-now bolshevikis sacredly right. The one who, in the name of refined and higher aristocratic nobility, doesn't want to lower himself to the "sickening stench" that emanates from the house of the people, not even when, like now, Spring, Sun, and the germination of roses is there... in order to then go down at night to see when he'd be able to ravish and corrupt the wife, he lowers himself to the action of an alcoholic municipal garbage man and something worse... If he were at least guided by a passion; then...

But then... it is a shame, a rotten shame I tell you, oh higher men... I admire and discover myself in front of those who remain always in the heights. The true children of the sun, but you, oh Croce Benedetto<sup>4</sup>, oh Papini Giovanni<sup>5</sup>, oh D'Annunzio Gabriele, oh Benelli Sam<sup>6</sup>, and your other little apes, disgust me, simply disgust me!

You should now be made to climb the "electric chair" of rude, lacerbian memory, first of all its inventor, but it would be more hygienic to make you climb the one that the great American pal keeps in his house.<sup>7</sup>

guided by a passion; then...

apes, disgust me, simply disgust me! D'Annunzio Gabriele, oh Benelli Sam<sup>6</sup>, and your other little sun, but you, oh Croce Benedetto<sup>\*</sup>, oh Papini Giovanni<sup>5</sup>, oh who remain always in the heights. The true children of the higher men... I admire and discover myself in front of those But then... it is a shame, a rotten shame I tell you, oh

would be more hygienic to make you climb the one that the of rude, lacerbian memory, first of all its inventor, but it You should now be made to climb the "electric chair"

great American pal keeps in his house.

αθηοςταςy, then monarchy.

D0480C

democracy, then monarchy.

<sup>4</sup> Benedetto Croce (1866-1952) is one of the best-known Italian philosophers, and was one of the founders of the Italian Liberal Party.

<sup>5</sup> Giovanni Papini (1881-1956) was a futurist writer. In his youth, he was iconoclastic and rebellious, but he went on to support the war and fascism, and became part of academia.

<sup>6</sup> Sam Benelli (1877-1949) was a famous writer who, at one time, wrote for anarchist papers, but then went on to support the war and join the fascists. Because Mussolini didn't like him, like Tancredi, he had problems under the fascist regime.

<sup>7</sup> Lacerba was a futurist magazine published by Giovanni Papini in 1913. It included a regular review column called "Electric Chair" with violent, scathing polemical reviews against the people and works of academia.

garbage man and something worse... If he were at least he lowers himself to the action of an alcoholic municipal night to see when hed be able to ravish and corrupt the wife, germination of roses is there... in order to then go down at the people, not even when, like now, Spring, Sun, and the to the "sickening stench" that emanates from the house of higher aristocratic nobility, doesn't want to lower himself is sacredly right. The one who, in the name of refined and syebyerd (the working class philosopher) — now bolshevik pigs of red interventionism. And doing this, the rough vulgar adventurer Benito Mussolini, and all the other filthy

became part of academia. iconoclastic and rebellious, but he went on to support the war and fascism, and 5 Giovanni Papini (1881-1956) was a futurist writer. In his youth, he was was one of the founders of the Italian Liberal Party. 4 Benedetto Croce (1866-1952) is one of the best-known Italian philosophers, and

polemical reviews against the people and works of academia. included a regular review column called "Electric Chair" with violent, scathing 7 Lacerba was a tuturist magazine published by Giovanni Papini in 1913. It didn't like him, like Tancredi, he had problems under the fascist regime. papers, but then went on to support the war and join the tascists. Because Mussolini 6 Sam Benelli (1777-1949) was a tamous writer who, at one time, wrote for anarchist

experienced too much. being, at least once, deeply human toward those who have all the other good intentions there is in us also that of times of Bolshevism how it will end up... Because among But let's see! One never knows in these marvelous

the east will bring that something more! to briw bar and brd !batnew si arong gnidtamos ... solicide... It's not enough that there is the kingly freedom of

Do you teel that scent in the air?

soon have the Midday Sun. and it is 'The Vermillion Dawn." Hail!, oh, Ottavio, we will transforms into yellow orange and then into flaming red" a "rosy pallor"—says comrade Tognetti—"that sweetly Spring is coming! Already one can see all around

April 24 II7#, IIXV .lov οινυτισαίΩ ΙΙ written under the name of Mario Ferrante

written under the name of Mario Ferrante *Il Libertario* vol. VXII, #711

April 24

Spring is coming! Already one can see all around a "rosy pallor"-says comrade Tognetti-"that sweetly transforms into yellow orange and then into flaming red" and it is 'The Vermillion Dawn." Hail!, oh, Ottavio, we will soon have the Midday Sun.

suicide... something more is wanted! And the red wind of

the east will bring that something more! Do you feel that scent in the air?

being, at least once, deeply human toward those who have experienced too much. It's not enough that there is the kingly freedom of

But let's see! One never knows in these marvelous times of Bolshevism how it will end up... Because among all the other good intentions there is in us also that of

368266

D885%

## Returning

Dear Libertario,

wenty-two months have passed since the day that the most brutal and slimiest of all monsters tried to crush me between its filthy and bloody jaws.

Yes, I too was destined to be transformed into a humble tool of bestial slavery; I too was destined to be sacrificed (O sacrificial animals...) on the altar of the stupidest, most grotesque of all human phantasms; I also was destined to be transformed into a "piece of human material"...

But I don't believe in destiny.

Nor do I believe in fatality. No! I only believe in the capacity of my power! And only in its name did I respond in a refined anarchist way, with a superb and scornful "NO." And I took off...

I walked with infinite joy on the paths of Sorrow.

I always had danger as my companion, like a dear brother. On my lips, I always had the smile of the highest, strong beings; in my calm eyes, the fascinating vision of the heroic tragedy that only true lovers of free life understand.

I was alone... but I knew that a daring phalanx of the coherent and bold remained hidden in the shadows, living the same life as me. Ah, how much love I felt for this nameless group...

What did it matter if many of them languished for so long in the depths of a damp cell? They didn't submit! They lived; we will live at the margins of society as true rebels, as

»86 ···

in a refined anarchist way, with a superb and scornful "NO." capacity of my power! And only in its name did I respond

coherent and bold remained hidden in the shadows, living I was alone... but I knew that a daring phalanx of the

Iess group... the same life as me. Ah, how much love I telt for this name-

heroic tragedy that only true lovers of free life understand.

strong beings; in my calm eyes, the fascinating vision of the

brother. On my lips, I always had the smile of the highest,

I walked with infinite Joy on the paths of Sorrow.

grotesque of all human phantasms; I also was destined to be

(O sacrificial animals...) on the altar of the stupidest, most

ble tool of bestial slavery; I too was destined to be sacrificed

**Ветигили**д

But I don't believe in destiny.

transformed into a "piece of human material"...

me between its filthy and bloody jaws.

And I took oft...

Dear Lidentario,

l always had danger as my companion, like a dear

Nor do I believe in fatality. No! I only believe in the

Yes, I too was destined to be transformed into a hum-

most brutal and slimiest of all monsters tried to crush

wenty-two months have passed since the day that the

long in the depths of a damp cell? They didn't submit! They What did it matter it many of them languished for so

lived; we will live at the margins of society as true redels, as

De 98 eC

*Il Libertario* #732

La Spezia September 25

intransigent Iconoclasts, not caring what the final tragedy might be.

And it is to this handful of conscious "dark protestors," oh dear Libertario, that I send through your columns—after deeply thanking you and all the groups of anarchist comrades and socialist friends for the greatest moral and material solidarity given to me during my illegal wandering and my...legal imprisonment—my most fervent and fraternal greetings, saying to them: Be proud of your actions, because only through disobedience and revolt is a brilliant ray of human beauty born!

A salute to you, oh anarchists of the deed! A salute to you, oh human brothers!

Il Libertario #732 La Spezia September 25

And it is to this handful of conscious "dark protestors," oh dear *Libertario*, that I send through your columns—after deeply thanking you and all the groups of anarchist comrades and socialist friends for the greatest moral and material solidarity given to me during my illegal wandering and my...legal imprisonment—my most fervent and fraternal greetings, saying to them: *Be proud of your actions, because only through disobedience and revolt is a brilliant ray of human beauty born!* 

A salute to you, oh anarchists of the deed!

A salute to you, oh human brothers!

intransigent Iconoclasts, not caring what the final tragedy might be.

De **/ 8** eC

### The Expropriator

(from a book I wrote that will never see the light) und greating to the system of my strength. ssaniggan out of my power. I will also have happiness *γ*λ *λεε*σου συσ μλ *μβμ* στε σε βτεσ*μ* σ*γ* 

altar on which to sacrifice himself. He glorifies life alone with one who waits for nothing. He is the one who has no virile figure that I have ever met in anarchism. He is the he Expropriator is the most beautiful, manly, uninhibited,

the philosophy of Action.

while the sun embroidered verdant nature in gold as, per-I came to know him on a distant August afternoon

He told me: I was always a restless, vagabond, rebellious tumed and testive, she sang a merry song of pagan beauty.

.trute

Socialism. Socialism has given up Porce, Youth, War! But But men will be equal before the state and free under two more phantoms: Equality and Fraternity among men... and evil. And to destroy these two antagonisms, it has created each other. Socialism would not agree. It has discovered good humanity. Plebeians and bourgeois are the same. They deserve sint yot, not the soft of this world, for these men, for this fanaticism and cowardice. This is the world of men. This is rule. On the other hand, sacrificial animals who worship with ful moral phantoms, created from the lies and hypocrisy that -916d , bund and out no. cuosenan am the land, ball out the comardiy. I found them to be a mixture of the comical, the vulgar, and I studied men and their minds in books and in reality.

De 88 eC

## The Expropriator

*My* freedom and my right are as great as the capacity of my power. I will also have happiness and greatness to the extent of my strength. (from a book I wrote that will never see the light)

he Expropriator is the most beautiful, manly, uninhibited, one who waits for nothing. He is the one who has no altar on which to sacrifice himself. He glorifies life alone with the philosophy of Action.

virile figure that I have ever met in anarchism. He is the

I came to know him on a distant August afternoon while the sun embroidered verdant nature in gold as, per-

fumed and festive, she sang a merry song of pagan beauty. He told me: I was always a restless, vagabond, rebellious

I found them to be a mixture of the comical, the vulgar, and

the cowardly. They left me nauseous. On the one hand, bale-

ful moral phantoms, created from the lies and hypocrisy that

rule. On the other hand, sacrificial animals who worship with

fanaticism and cowardice. This is the world of men. This is

humanity. I feel revulsion for this world, for these men, for this

humanity. Plebeians and bourgeois are the same. They deserve

each other. Socialism would not agree. It has discovered good

spirit.

I studied men and their minds in books and in reality.

**288**%

and evil. And to destroy these two antagonisms, it has created two more phantoms: Equality and Fraternity among men... But men will be equal before the state and free under Socialism... Socialism has given up Force, Youth, War! But

He responds: Crime is the highest synthesis of freedom and life. The moral world is a world of phantoms. Here there are specters and the specters' shadows; here there is the Ideal, universal Love, the Future. Look, the specters' shadow: ignorance, fear, and cowardice lie there. Deep darkness, perhaps eternal. I once also lived in that gloomy, filthy prison. Then I armed myself with a sacrilegious torch, setting fire to phantoms and violating the night. When I reached the gates of good and evil, I furiously tore them down and crossed their threshold. The bourgeoisie has launched its moral anathema, the idiotic

that is the philosophy of action. I observe: The purity of this life of yours seems to me to border on crime!

and destroys it. Life's purity goes on only with the nobility of courage

Socialism has found equality good and inequality evil. Slaves good and tyrants wicked. I have crossed the threshold of good and evil in order to live my life intensely. I live today and cannot wait for tomorrow. Waiting is for the people and for humanity, therefore it cannot be my affair. The future is fear's mask. Courage and strength have no future for the simple reason that they themselves are the future that turns on the past

But with socialism one only half-thinks; one is half-free; one lives by half!... Socialism is intolerance; it is impotence of living; it is faith in fear. I go beyond!

when the bourgeoisie, who are spiritual beggars, don't want to see themselves as equals of the rabble, who are material beggars, then even sniveling socialism allows war. Yes, even socialism allows killing and expropriating. But in the name of an ideal of human equality and fraternity... that sacred equality and fraternity that began with Cain and Abel!...

> Jraternity that began with Cain and Abell... pup kinonpa baracity... that sacred equality and to allows killing and expropriating. But in the name of an ideal see themselves as equals of the rabble, who are material beggars, of them the bourgeoise, who are spiritual beggars, don't want to

> ibnoyed og I angt ni daith in fear. I go beyond! סופ וועפן אל המולי... לסכומוזאו זו ווזטופורמחכפ; וו זו אוסטפרטכפ סל But with socialism one only half-thinks; one is half- free;

> .11 syoutseb bng isod and they themselves are the future that that the past mask. Courage and strength have no Juture for the simple reahumanity, therefore it cannot be my affair. The future is fear's not bun sign wait for tomorrow. Waiting is for the people and for of 800d and evil in order to live my life intensely. I live today Slaves good and tyrants wicked. I have crossed the threshold Sociality evaluation bead and inequality evaluation of the seven seven seven seven and the seven seven and the seven se

uoiion to kudosolind shi in the piles purity goes on only with the nobility of courage

іэшілэ ио ләрлод I observe: The purity of this life of yours seems to me to

The bourgeoisie has launched its moral anathema, the idiotic evil, I furiously tore them down and crossed their threshold. and violating the night. When I reached the gates of good and armed myself with a sacrilegious torch, setting fire to phantoms I nosting lived in that gloomy, filthy prison. Then I rance, fear, and cowardice lie there. Deep darkness, perhaps -ou81 :wopbus signation of the specters shadow: 18noare specters and the specters' shadows; here there is the Ideal, and life. The moral world is a world of phantoms. Here there He responds: Crime is the highest synthesis of freedom

36866

rabble its moral curse, at me.

.9m build experiment things behind me. ating and burning, always leaving cries of moral outrage and -indorqxa gnolo of is: to thom with instruction of along expropriui pup 19809, supply fu fo noisiv by the craser and in grand and in the craser and in the craser and in the craser and the cra I that anim to still sint to smaples ; the share of this is of mine that I In Aguorit noisendxy institute to smeare institute and that boold visuil and suorogiv atthe visue one lively blood that a higher, strange, and unknown love which echo in my spirit. to samondary and the new to sample substant same -oro and that fills my mind with divine upheavals and crehu fo huoso plin shi isbino transf hu ni szald taki verest the second Snielug and telimo guiddornt loof I that anim to oth sint ...... -sort ym bin yn yn to altar of the altar of my life and my free-All that I more the strength to snatch away from 1 that I have. try to snatch all that my yearnings need from it. We are at war. energy. It wants to clasp me in a thousand horrid tentacles. I But both are humanity. I am a man. Humanity is my

into this world by Chance, to whose power I bow. nallal, for the single of this distant future, fallen then I will throw away my torch. But this Juture is far away and lock picks. When there are no longer phantoms in the world, גנפטאנגע געמן געמן אוון גענטא אין אוון גענאא אין גענאא אין גענא אין גענא אין גענא אין גענא אין גענא גענא גענא When men no longer possess ethical wealth-the only

perfumed and festive, she sang a merry song of pagan beauty. ternoon, while the sun embroidered verdant nature in gold as, So the Expropriator told me on that distant August at-

November 26 Pistoia, 01# lconoclasta!

- 06

rabble its moral curse, at me.

But both are humanity. I am a man. Humanity is my enemy. It wants to clasp me in a thousand horrid tentacles. I try to snatch all that my yearnings need from it. We are at war. All that I have the strength to snatch away from it is mine. And I sacrifice all that is mine on the altar of my life and my freedom. This life of mine that I feel throbbing amidst the pulsing flames that blaze in my heart; amidst the wild agony of my entire being that fills my mind with divine upheavals and creates thunderous fanfares of war and polyphonic symphonies of a higher, strange, and unknown love which echo in my spirit. This life that fills my veins with vigorous and lively blood that spreads diabolical spasms of exultant expansion through all my muscles, nerves, and flesh; spasms of this life of mine that I glimpse through the crazed vision of my dreams, eager and in need of endless development. My motto is: to go along expropriating and burning, always leaving cries of moral outrage and smoking trunks of ancient things behind me.

When men no longer possess ethical wealth—the only treasures that are truly inviolable—then I will throw away my lock picks. When there are no longer phantoms in the world, then I will throw away my torch. But this future is far away and may never come! And I am a child of this distant future, fallen into this world by Chance, to whose power I bow.

So the Expropriator told me on that distant August afternoon, while the sun embroidered verdant nature in gold as, perfumed and festive, she sang a merry song of pagan beauty.

> Iconoclasta! #10 Pistoia, November 26

\_2990%

#### **2991**%

I did not just now find out, I did not just now discover and come to know that the one and only most beautiful framework within which proud human Individuality stands out free, solemn, and magnificent is Nothing, the true Nothing!

dogmatic and political philosophies; far from me, all preestablished systems: everything has fallen and burned to ashes in the corroding flame of my negating spirit.

I am the complete nihilist, the radical atheist.

Away, away from me, all ideologies, theosophies,

the white purity of this page, like a viper's tongue over the tender throat of an innocent baby, giving it death, through poison.

So we write, quickly, without literary pursuits, without repugnant theoretical ideologies, without bigoted and sentimental mush from hysterics and political hacks, wrapped only in the cloak of our raging passions. We write only words of blood, fire, and light.

My rough, fiery, energetic pen creaks and scrapes over

e heat our pen in the volcanic fire of our negating spirit. We dip it in our vigorous heart, full of rebellious blood. And in the atheistic light of our mind, we write and write...

While it is day we will remain with head high and everything that we can do we will not leave before we have done it. -W. Goethe

only in the cloak of our raging passions. mental mush from hysterics and political hacks, wrapped repugnant theoretical ideologies, without bigoted and senti-So we write, quickly, without literary pursuits, without

rebellious blood. And in the atheistic light ot our

-W. Goethe

рејоле ме учле доие ц.

נוענן אב כמה לם של שיון הסל ופמעפ 

While it is day we will remain

e heat our pen in the volcanic fire of our negating spirit. We dip it in our vigorous heart, full of

Toward the Hurricane

mind, we write and write...

We write only words of blood, fire, and light.

·uosiod tender throat of an innocent baby, giving it death, through the white purity of this page, like a viper's tongue over the My rough, hery, energetic pen creaks and scrapes over

ashes in the corroding flame of my negating spirit. established systems: everything has tallen and burned to dogmatic and political philosophies; far from me, all pre-Away, away from me, all ideologies, theosophies,

I am the complete nihilist, the radical atheist.

solemn, and magnificent is Nothing, the true Nothing! work within which proud human Individuality stands out free, and come to know that the one and only most beautiful trame-I did not just now find out, I did not just now discover

De16.6

Toward the Hurricane

No foul prison could ever hold this rebellious, iconoclastic spirit of mine; now less than ever!

Now that the enormous trumpet of time has sounded—and indeed it has sounded strong blasts to break the hardest neck of the idiotic rabble—the bold phalanges of black flame must furiously spring forth from Nothing. In the passionate violence of spontaneous revolt, this flame will form the crackling pillar of fire which goes before the people, giving the first warning of final destruction. This is the hour of feverish bitterness, of terrible anguish!

This is the hour that comes before the divine hour of imminent tragedy, which will give us heroic Death and he-

roic Greatness. Oh delightful hour that gives me all the feverish intensity of spirit, I love you!

I would not give up all the bitterness that you bring me for all the mediocre sweetness in the world. I would not give up the fevers that hammer my temple, that burn my temples, that burn my forehead for the tranquility and peace of all the cowardly men.

or an me cowardi) men. Oh, Satan, inspire me! Inspire me, oh my divine brother!

Give me the hellish potential to set fire to all those virgin spirits that have not yet been buried in the dung heap of deceitful theories; make it possible for me to draw a daring handful of lovers of heroic, libertarian Greatness and Heroic Death close to me.

But they will be there! They must be there! May the temperate souls remain calmly rotting away in the company of their stupid saints and senile, old, good god.

<u> 36</u>266

But we will march! The time has come for all those

No foul prison could ever hold this rebellious, iconoclastic spirit of mine; now less than ever!

Now that the enormous trumpet of time has sounded—and indeed it has sounded strong blasts to break the hardest neck of the idiotic rabble—the bold phalanges of black flame must furiously spring forth from Nothing. In the passionate violence of spontaneous revolt, this flame will form the crackling pillar of fire which goes before the people, giving the first warning of final destruction. This is the hour of feverish bitterness, of terrible anguish!

This is the hour that comes before the divine hour of imminent tragedy, which will give us heroic Death and heroic Greatness.

Oh delightful hour that gives me all the feverish intensity of spirit, I love you!

I would not give up all the bitterness that you bring me for all the mediocre sweetness in the world. I would not give up the fevers that hammer my temple, that burn my temples, that burn my forehead for the tranquility and peace of all the cowardly men.

Oh, Satan, inspire me! Inspire me, oh my divine brother!

Give me the hellish potential to set fire to all those virgin spirits that have not yet been buried in the dung heap of deceitful theories; make it possible for me to draw a daring handful of lovers of heroic, libertarian Greatness and Heroic Death close to me.

But they will be there! They must be there! May the temperate souls remain calmly rotting away in the company of their stupid saints and senile, old, good god.

But we will march! The time has come for all those

who, by dominating the ideal, have become its symbol and embodiment to march.

Wrapped in the divinity of our torment, we will go forward and, through the example of our deeds, we will show people which paths lead to new light. Will we fall? It doesn't matter! We want liberation from the stupid life of humility, slavery, servility, where man must walk on his knees and the spirit must speak in a subdued, low voice, like a prayer.

It is necessary to kill christian philosophy in the most radical sense of the word. The more it goes slinking into democratic civilization (this most cynically ferocious form of christian corruption), the more it becomes the categorical negation of human Individuality.

Democracy! Now we know that it means all this. Oscar Wilde said that democracy is "the bludgeoning of the

people, by the people, for the people". The hour for rising up against all this has sounded and not just with some disagreeable and repugnant theoretical

sheep's bleating. Something else entirely is wanted in this bloody twilight of a civilization whose time is over! Either Death or a

new Dawn where Individuality lives above every thing. I have forgotten everything, or rather, not forgotten, but gone beyond (and I know with how much torment), even the unsurpassable love for my Mate and the adoration for my child.

My books—my dear books that I loved above all else now rest far away from me, there in the old house, in a large chest of drawers, maybe covered in dust, maybe bathed with the tears of my dear Mate.

But even my love for you, my dear books, luminous

<u>∋₀€6₀€</u>

who, by dominating the ideal, have become its symbol and embodiment to march. Wrapped in the divinity of our torment, we will go for-

ward and, through the example of our deeds, we will show

people which paths lead to new light. Will we fall? It doesn't

matter! We want liberation from the stupid life of humility,

slavery, servility, where man must walk on his knees and the

democratic civilization (this most cynically ferocious form

of christian corruption), the more it becomes the categorical

car Wilde said that democracy is "the bludgeoning of the

not just with some disagreeable and repugnant theoretical

new Dawn where Individuality lives above every thing.

negation of human Individuality.

sheep's bleating.

people, by the people, for the people".

It is necessary to kill christian philosophy in the most radical sense of the word. The more it goes slinking into

Democracy! Now we know that it means all this. Os-

The hour for rising up against all this has sounded and

Something else entirely is wanted in this bloody twilight of a civilization whose time is over! Either Death or a

I have forgotten everything, or rather, not forgotten,

spirit must speak in a subdued, low voice, like a prayer.

even the unsurpassable love for my Mate and the adoration for my child. My books—my dear books that I loved above all else now rest far away from me, there in the old house, in a large chest of drawers, maybe covered in dust, maybe bathed with the tears of my dear Mate.

but gone beyond (and I know with how much torment),

But even my love for you, my dear books, luminous

.≫93%L

torch of my thoughts, is overcome!

Today, I feel something inside me, stronger than any love, something that kisses my mind with all the heat of an irresistible charm...

On the ruins of all this that I destroyed through negation, a new faith is reborn. Faith in the impossible made possible by my negation, or the final purification, how very real, that is met among the ardent flames of the final, tragic and redemptive catastrophe.

Today, I seek a single hour of raging anarchy, and I will give all my dreams, all my loves, all my life, for that hour. But that hour will come! Oh, when will it come! And

if it should not come, I would willingly give myself over to the human-eating hands of the idiotic and brutal society that has already given me a magnificent death sentence (for recalling that I possess higher ideas that have the value of pointing out that the divine freedom of the I is something more beautiful and greater than its brutal war), and I would cynically make them shoot me as a sign of the deepest contempt for myself and the unmentionable cowardice of every human being.

Greeting the revived Libertario and the next social insurrection, I fraternally clasp the hands of true rebels of all the various tendencies!

Today is the eve of Action! At the first spark I will be

.uoy gnoms

II Libertario Vol. XVIII #721 Га Spezia February 27 ∋₀₽6₀r

torch of my thoughts, is overcome!

Today, I feel something inside me, stronger than any love, something that kisses my mind with all the heat of an irresistible charm...

On the ruins of all this that I destroyed through negation, a new faith is reborn. Faith in the impossible made possible by my negation, or the final purification, how very real, that is met among the ardent flames of the final, tragic and redemptive catastrophe.

Today, I seek a single hour of raging anarchy, and I will give all my dreams, all my loves, all my life, for that hour.

But that hour will come! Oh, when will it come! And if it should not come, I would willingly give myself over to the human-eating hands of the idiotic and brutal society that has already given me a magnificent death sentence (for recalling that I possess higher ideas that have the value of pointing out that the divine freedom of the I is something more beautiful and greater than its brutal war), and I would cynically make them shoot me as a sign of the deepest contempt for myself and the unmentionable cowardice of every human being.

Greeting the revived *Libertario* and the next social insurrection, I fraternally clasp the hands of true rebels of all the various tendencies!

Today is the eve of Action! At the first spark I will be among you.

*Il Libertario* vol. XVIII #721 La Spezia February 27

\_>°94°C

## 

# 

The Demon was somber and black like the tragic Night. From his yellow, phosphorous eyes a ray of sinister light flowed. Suddenly he told me "Goodbye!" and quickly vanished.

Dance of specters. Darkness. Silence... Beside a temple built for the Goddess of Perversity and Knowledge, a Fountain of Blood gurgled, as if reciting a cursed prayer.

n a distant spring, gleaming with green and sun, my youthful spirit wandered gently through the divine forests of the sky. One day, a sad day in autumn, it came back to me, disconsolate, weeping. A groups of Angels with large, black wings accompanied it silently. It told me: "God is dead! The great Pan is dead!" The Sun went dark, rivers filled with mud, and plants trembled. Darkness wrapped the Earth in her funeral shroud. Then at my back I heard the satanic thunder of a hellish laugh. It was the laughter of he for whom I had waited, perhaps unaware, for so long: the Demon. He told me: "Come with me!" He brought me into the corrupt city where the true sun has never laid its kiss.

*My youth was just a dark hurricane* passed through here and there by brilliant suns; the lightning and the rain wreaked so much havoc, that few vermilion fruits were left in my garden. -Charles Baudelaire

Memories

Alife to the friends of Nichilismo

Suddenly he told me "Goodbye!" and quickly vanished.

tain of Blood gurgled, as if reciting a cursed prayer. built for the Goddess of Perversity and Knowledge, a Foun-

the corrupt city where the true sun has never laid its kiss.

From his yellow, phosphorous eyes a ray of sinister light flowed.

Dance of specters. Darkness. Silence... Beside a temple

The Demon was somber and black like the tragic Night.

De/66

### Memories

that few vermilion fruits were left in my garden. the lightning and the rain wreaked so much havoc, suns jubilling has by brilliant there by brilliant the ουτιμη μας just a dark hurricane

-Charles Baudelaire

Demon. He told me: "Come with me!" He brought me into for whom I had waited, perhaps unaware, for so long: the satanic thunder of a hellish laugh. It was the laughter of he Earth in her tuneral shroud. Then at my back I heard the filled with mud, and plants trembled. Darkness wrapped the is dead! The great Pan is dead!" The Sun went dark, rivers large, black wings accompanied it silently. It told me: "God back to me, disconsolate, weeping. A groups of Angels with Liorests of the sky. One day, a sad day in autumn, it came youthful spirit wandered gently through the divine n a distant spring, gleaming with green and sun, my

to the triends of Nichilismo

- JIJ Υ

I cried out. I was alone in the deepest darkness. The Fountain continued to recite its cursed prayer. Did I tremble? Maybe. I don't know... I don't recall... Suddenly the gates of the temple of the Goddess of Perversity and Knowledge flew open and the Fountain of Blood transmuted into the beautiful body of a voluptuous young woman.

"I love you"—she told me—"and I want you. You have to be mine!" I looked into the depth of her eyes. I recognized her. She was the Image perceived through a morbid dream of Matter. A hellish mob blossomed from my mind, inspiring in me a Dionysian quiver.

"Matter is everything!" I forgot the place and time and tried to catch that naked and beautiful body so I could take it in my arms and grasp it tightly to my breast.

"No, not here!..." she told me. And taking my hot and feverish hand in her small, cool one, she led me through the flowery entrance of a cavern in which a group of young witches danced. We abandoned ourselves to a wild embrace, and my large, gaping, passionate mouth enclosed her tiny, beautiful lips in a bite. We closed our eyes. In the midst of so much darkness, I noticed that my mind was not dead, since it had never seen a vaster sea of light.

I don't know how much time passed. I was suddenly roused by the roar of a funeral march echoing dismally from the bottom of the cavern. Laughing wildly, my companion told me: "The witches are dead. Our embrace killed them. I am avenged!" And saying this, she turned pale, stiffened and became a rock.

A young serpent with eyes of fire and a bloodstained mouth rose up before me: "You have brought death to my lovers and killed Love." "And what does that matter?" I answered.

**3686** 

became a rock. A young serpent with eyes of fire and a bloodstained mouth rose up before me: "You have brought death to my lovers and killed Love." "And what does that matter?" I answered.

"No, not here!..." she told me. And taking my hot and feverish hand in her small, cool one, she led me through the flowery entrance of a cavern in which a group of young witches danced. We abandoned ourselves to a wild embrace, and my large, gaping, passionate mouth enclosed her tiny, beautiful lips in a bite. We closed our eyes. In the midst of so much darkness, I noticed that my mind was not dead, since it had never seen a vaster sea of light. I don't know how much time passed. I was suddenly

roused by the roar of a funeral march echoing dismally from

the bottom of the cavern. Laughing wildly, my companion

told me: "The witches are dead. Our embrace killed them. I

am avenged!" And saying this, she turned pale, stiffened and

of Matter. A hellish mob blossomed from my mind, inspiring in me a Dionysian quiver. "Matter is everything!" I forgot the place and time and tried to catch that naked and beautiful body so I could take it in my arms and grasp it tightly to my breast.

her. She was the Image perceived through a morbid dream

I cried out. I was alone in the deepest darkness. The Fountain continued to recite its cursed prayer. Did I tremble? Maybe. I don't know... I don't recall... Suddenly the gates of the temple of the Goddess of Perversity and Knowledge flew open and the Fountain of Blood transmuted into the beautiful body of a voluptuous young woman.

"I love you"—she told me—"and I want you. You have to be mine!" I looked into the depth of her eyes. I recognized

.**⊮98**≋.

.≫99°€\_

Again my mind quivered. But then he suddenly burst out laughing. "What does it matter to you? Haven't you seen the mirror of Life?" He brought me by an unknown path and led me back to the magnificent Earth to mock Man, the Overman, the Demon, and God.

a few words in his ear. Even he was pale, moved, and he answered me: "It is

Suspended in the void, I again saw the Demon. "Brother, listen to me..." I said to him. And I whispered

Then the serpent's mouth vomited blood and made the ground open under my feet. I fell into a bottomless abyss.

into the heights and scattered in the distance.

impossible to believe it. Ah, if I could do it!..."

Goblins loaded her onto a cloud that the wind drove

ocritical, cynical and cruel God of yours. I have seen him insult and mangle so many of my sisters. I have seen him—like all other Gods—shedding blood, devastating brains, feeding on young hearts, always for his own lustful body, in a hot bath of tears." The serpent bowed his head and said to me, "Look?!" and stuck his neck out at me. There he held the mirror of Life, upside-down. I looked into it and saw myself. In the mirror, I was nothing but a large skull. Thick black clouds lowered over my head. They were funeral hearses for my smothered dreams. I saw my woman of stone nearly move.

"I have known him a long time," I continued, "this hyp-

"I have known him a long time," I continued, "this hypocritical, cynical and cruel God of yours. I have seen him insult and mangle so many of my sisters. I have seen him—like all other Gods—shedding blood, devastating brains, feeding on young hearts, always for his own lustful body, in a hot bath of tears." The serpent bowed his head and said to me, "Look?!" and stuck his neck out at me. There he held the mirror of Life, upside-down. I looked into it and saw myself. In the mirror, I was nothing but a large skull. Thick black clouds lowered over my head. They were funeral hearses for my smothered dreams.

I saw my woman of stone nearly move.

Goblins loaded her onto a cloud that the wind drove into the heights and scattered in the distance. Then the serpents mouth vomited blood and made the

ground open under my teet. I tell into a bottomless abyss. Suspended in the void, I again saw the Demon. "Brother, listen to me..." I said to him. And I whispered

a tew words in his ear. Even he was pale, moved, and he answered me: "It is impossible to believe it. Ah, if I could do it!..."

Again my mind quivered. But then he suddenly burst out laughing. "What does it matter to you? Haven't you seen the mirror of Life?" He brought me by an unknown path and led me back to the magnificent Earth to mock Man, the Overman, the Demon, and God.

De 66 ec

Torment

I know, how much pain and sweat and baking sun it takes on the flaming hill *To engender my life and to give me soul* -Charles Baudelaire

Man, Demon and God have come together to defile my virgin garden. (I don't know why the Overman has not gotten there.) They are right in front of me like three perverse allegories. God tells me: " I am the unattainable good to which you should aspire. Sacrifice yourself, deny yourself, and you will reach me."

The Demon tells me: "I will give you happiness if you will worship me."

Man tells me: "I am the Ideal of atheists. Be me."

I laugh. I laugh, but my laughter is not calm.

I feel that I am not Man, that I do not worship the Demon, that I do not sacrifice myself on the altar of any God; and yet, I still don't have the mathematical certainty of being my own I, the lord of my fantastic realm. This is my torment. When God tells me: "Killing is bad!"; when the Demon tells me: "Killing is necessary"; when Man tells me: "Great is the one who dies for the Ideal"; I answer each one of them: "That's not true!"

Someone knew that I loved conflict and said to me: "I have thousands of men with me, brave and valiant warriors, we will win. Come with us." I asked him: "Why are you fighting?" "For the greatness of the Fatherland," he answered.

"I have no fatherland."

I met other men: "We know that you are a valiant war-

**29100**%

De00106

I met other men: "We know that you are a valiant war-

"I have no tatherland."

ing?" "For the greatness of the Fatherland," he answered.

we will win. Come with us." I asked him: "Why are you fighthave thousands of men with me, brave and valiant warriors, Someone knew that I loved conflict and said to me: "I

"Ihat's not true!" the one who dies for the Ideal"; I answer each one of them: me: "Killing is necessary"; when Man tells me: "Great is When God tells me: "Killing is bad!"; when the Demon tells my own I, the lord of my fantastic realm. This is my torment. and yet, I still don't have the mathematical certainty of being mon, that I do not sacrifice myself on the altar of any God;

I teel that I am not Man, that I do not worship the De-

I laugh. I laugh, but my laughter is not calm.

The Demon tells me: "I will give you happiness it you

to which you should aspire. Sacrifice yourself, deny yourself,

verse allegories. God tells me: "I am the unattainable good

gotten there.) They are right in front of me like three permy virgin garden. (I don't know why the Overman has not

Man, Demon and God have come together to defile

-Charles Baudelaire

Inos am avig of bna afil ym rabnagna ol

трэмг рир июд урпш моу 'моия т

1111 Suimolf and no sakot ti nus guidod bno

".em qinerow Iliw

":am dou will reach me

Torment

Man tells me: "I am the Ideal of atheists. Be me."

rior. Come with us. We will pour out our last drop of blood for the redemption of humanity."

I answered: "I don't believe in humanity, I don't believe in its redemption."

The group's leader scowled and looked at me with contempt: "You are a coward!"

I laugh. But my laughter still is not calm. I feel something bitter inside me that torments me.

I feel something inside me that is so deeply intimate that I don't know how to explain, that no one could ever explain. I feel within myself the UNSAYABLE!

It is *my unique self*, which no one knows. Is this perhaps my torment? Perhaps. Because perhaps it is my *Happiness*. Because perhaps it is the spring that quenches my thirst, that leads me to the final edge of the I which wants to expand itself and throb in the strong, vast spasm of the Everything, so as to dissolve triumphantly in the Nothing.

### Flight

Must one depart? Or stay?... If you can, stay; Depart, if you must. —Charles Baudelaire

My arrow is ready, my will is rejuvenated, my potency proved. How could I wait any longer?

Yes, I must depart. It is time, it is time! *Nihil, nihil!* 

Tormented, my mind flies. It flies with the wings of Reality over the world of dreams, towards broader horizons, towards my eternity.

### Flight

Must one depart, if you must. If you can, stay; Depart, if you must. —Charles Baudelaire

My arrow is ready, my will is rejuvenated, my potency proved. How could I wait any longer? Yes, I must depart. It is time, it is time! *Nihil, nihil!* Tormented, my mind flies. It flies with the wings of Reality over the world of dreams, towards broader horizons, towards my eternity.

Everything, so as to dissolve triumphantly in the Nothing.

to expand itself and throb in the strong, vast spasm of the

thirst, that leads me to the final edge of the I which wants

piness. Because perhaps it is the spring that quenches my

It is my unique self, which no one knows. Is this perhaps my torment? Perhaps. Because perhaps it is my Hap-

that I don't know how to explain, that no one could ever

I teel something inside me that is so deeply intimate

I laugh. But my laughter still is not calm. I teel some-

The group's leader scowled and looked at me with con-

I answered: "I don't believe in humanity, I don't believe

rior. Come with us. We will pour out our last drop of blood

explain. I teel within myself the UNSAYABLE!

thing bitter inside me that torments me.

tempt: "You are a coward!"

tor the redemption of humanity."

"noitqmsbsr sti ni

Delole

I can no longer dream, I am the dream of myself. The friend of my possible traveling companions.

\*\*\*

Oh friends, oh friends, where are you?

Don't you see, over there, the Face of Eternity and Mystery? It is necessary to unravel the final riddle of the eternal. Come on, friends, come, it is time, it is time!

Have you arrived?

I have never seen a sky as peaceful as your faces, oh friends.

How beautiful it is to understand each other.

\*\*\*

We are on a frail boat, lost at sea. No more dawns, or dusks, or destinations. We have only sun, light, heat, depth and distance.

to Life, as she demands of us the bridal rose garland. Oh friends, the roses, where are the roses?

Do you hear? Eternity raises her most beautiful song

\*\*\*

What a poor, what a miserable thing the land where we lived was!

Do you still remember it, oh friends?

There golden dawns rose, but black nights fell...

There men dreamed of collective aims and measured time...

\_2%102%C

De 201 ef

There men dreamed of collective aims and measured

What a poor, what a miserable thing the land where we

\*\*\*

to Lite, as she demands of us the bridal rose garland. Oh Do you hear? Eternity raises her most beautiful song

dusks, or destinations. We have only sun, light, heat, depth

How beautiful it is to understand each other.

Come on, triends, come, it is time, it is time!

triend of my possible traveling companions.

Oh triends, oh triends, where are you?

We are on a trail boat, lost at sea. No more dawns, or

\*\*\*

I have never seen a sky as peacetul as your taces, oh

tery! It is necessary to unravel the final riddle of the eternal.

Don't you see, over there, the Face of Eternity and Mys-

\*\*\*

I can no longer dream, I am the dream of myself. The

.....эmu

isew bovil

.92061816 bns

triends.

Have you arrived?

Ihere golden dawns rose, but black nights fell...

Do you still remember it, oh friends?

triends, the roses, where are the roses?

Ah, friends, friends, I am assailed by an immense pity for that poor land...

\*\*\*

So what is happening to me?...

Let's forget it! For how many thousands of years have we floated on the endless waves of this vast depth that raises us to the regions of the Sun, above the Sun?

And for how many thousands of years will we yet live? Ah, jolly Eternity, eternal happy now!

\*\*\*

May no one ever know the secret happiness that fills our solitary hearts, oh friends!

Have we not stoically suffered in forced silence?

No, no, may no one ever know our cruelest sorrows, nor the infinite happiness of this eternal noon.

In the grotesque old world, they now believe that we are dead.

And instead, we have married eternity, we—the loners!

-But the roses, oh friends? Where are the roses? Oh, red roses of Eternal Revolt!

J9103 %

Nichilismo Year I, #2 Milan April 20-May 5 April 20-May 5 nsliM Xear I, #2 owsijiyoiN

red roses of Eternal Revolt! -But the roses, oh friends? Where are the roses? Oh, And instead, we have married eternity, we—the loners! are dead. In the grotesque old world, they now believe that we nor the infinite happiness of this eternal noon. No, no, may no one ever know our cruelest sorrows, Have we not stoically suffered in forced silence? our solitary hearts, oh triends! May no one ever know the secret happiness that fills

Defore

\*\*\*

Ah, jolly Eternity, eternal happy now! And for how many thousands of years will we yet live? su to the regions of the Sun, above the Sun? we floated on the endless waves of this vast depth that raises Let's torget it! For how many thousands of years have So what is happening to met...

\*\*\*

Ah, triends, triends, I am assailed by an immense pity

tor that poor land....

## Maelstrom of History JU The The Anarchist lemperament

hedonistic origin. instincts that give us two different forms of suffering, of children of the same social suffering, we have two different theoretical and philosophical tendencies. Although both temperaments that are wholly common property to both materially experienced-which serve to distinguish two and physical instincts—indeed, of life practically and Laivide it in the theoretical sphere, there are two spiritual concepts, the communistic and the individualistic, that n anarchism, beyond the two different philosophical

live the tragedy. We are among these! their "I" against the walls of the outer world to demolish and the instinctive and irresistable need to through the flame of manifestation of force and will. They are the ones who have dionysian quiver overflowing with power, and life as heroic nists and individualists who feel their inner self as a mighty of silence and solitude, are among the latter. Those commu-Those communist and individualist lovers of quiet and peace, of life and those who suffer from the impoverishment of life. suffer-as Mietzsche would say-through an over-abundance Ihere are those (communists and individualists) who

We are in anarchism—first of all—from original in-

stinct and passionate teeling. Our ideas are nothing other

De 10106

The Anarchist Temperament in the Maelstrom of History

n anarchism, beyond the two different philosophical concepts, the communistic and the individualistic, that Ldivide it in the theoretical sphere, there are two spiritual and physical instincts-indeed, of life practically and materially experienced-which serve to distinguish two temperaments that are wholly common property to both theoretical and philosophical tendencies. Although both children of the same social suffering, we have two different instincts that give us two different forms of suffering, of hedonistic origin. There are those (communists and individualists) who suffer—as Nietzsche would say—through an over-abundance

We are in anarchism-first of all-from original instinct and passionate feeling. Our ideas are nothing other

\_>104 °C

of life and those who suffer from the impoverishment of life. Those communist and individualist lovers of quiet and peace, of silence and solitude, are among the latter. Those communists and individualists who feel their inner self as a mighty dionysian quiver overflowing with power, and life as heroic manifestation of force and will. They are the ones who have the instinctive and irresistable need to through the flame of their "I" against the walls of the outer world to demolish and live the tragedy. We are among these!

than bold and brilliant creatures born from the primitive monistic embrace with negating theoretical reason.

Today the history of humanity has reached one of its many maelstroms—perhaps the grandest—where the human spirit is called to radically renew itself on the magnificently horrendous ruins of fire and blood, catastophe and destruction, or cravenly crystallize itself in the decrepit and corpse-like concept of life that out-dated bourgeois society has dictated and imposed on us.

If a strong handful of rebels, higher people and heroes would be able to leap beyond the two currents of anarchism, suffering from vital over-abundance, to rally around the black flag of revolt, setting fire to the hearts of all the European nations, the old world would collapse, because around Heroes everything must fatefully transform into tragedy; and only in tragedy are born the renewing spirits that are able to hear, more nobly and highly, the festive song of their free life.

If this handful of daredevils will not leap out of the shadow to throw the black glove of defiance and revolt into the foul face of bourgeois society, the reptiles of politicalhack demagoguery and all the speculating acrobats and hypocrites of human sorrow will remain the masters of the field, and over the tragic sun that seeks to enlighten the dark maelstrom of the sombre history that is passing, they will throw the obscene mask of white lead carried over the free horizon of human thought by that debauched clown named "Marx," and everything will end in a vile and grotesque comedy before which every anarchist should commit suicide out of dignity and shame.

For that portion of Italian anarchists who suffer from vital over-abundance; for that portion of Italian anarchists—

than bold and brilliant creatures born from the primitive monistic embrace with negating theoretical reason.

Today the history of humanity has reached one of its many maelstroms—perhaps the grandest—where the human spirit is called to radically renew itself on the magnificently horrendous ruins of fire and blood, catastophe and destruction, or cravenly crystallize itself in the decrepit and corpse-like concept of life that out-dated bourgeois society has dictated and imposed on us.

It a strong handtul of rebels, higher people and heroes would be able to leap beyond the two currents of anarchism, suffering from vital over-abundance, to rally around the black flag of revolt, setting fire to the hearts of all the European nations, the old world would collapse, because around Heroes everything must fatefully transform into tragedy; and only in tragedy are born the renewing spirits that are able to hear, more nobly and highly, the festive song of their free life. If this handful of daredevils will not leap out of the

An and the black glove of defiance and revolt into shadow to throw the black glove of defiance and revolt into the foul face of bourgeois society, the reptiles of politicalhack demagoguery and all the speculating acrobats and hypocrites of human sorrow will remain the masters of the dark maelstrom of the sombre history that is passing, they will throw the obscene mask of white lead carried over the free horizon of human thought by that debauched clown named "Marx," and everything will end in a vile and grotesque comedy before which every anarchist should com-

mit suicide out of dignity and shame. For that portion of Italian anarchists who suffer from vital over-abundance; for that portion of Italian anarchists—

De Solec

.≫105°€

the time has come! and tragedy are among their spiritual and material needs, individualist and communist—for whom battle, danger

his capacity to WILL! Ine true treedom and right of the human being is only in The hour of imposing themselves and dominating.

Right and freedom are Force!

gift and a joyous holocaust. What for others is painful sacrifice must be for us a

the blood of the first, free human sacrifices still gushes, hot in history in order to drink at the virgin springs from which tread the rounded tops of the centuries, mantully go back We need to throw ourselves on the wave of past time,

on wild nature. ourselves, like our distant ancestors, on lion's marrow and living stones of the mythical, legendary torest and nourish We need to go back, baretoot and naked, among the snd smoking.

tile blaze: Now we too, like you, can sing under torture. to offer his flesh to the red flames of a grim, crackling hosto say to the first Hero who stoically and calmly knew how Only in this way—like Maria Vesta—will we be able

joytul lite. It is a crushed, mutilated, humiliated lite. The Lite that society offers us in not a full, free and

snatch from its hands the high and vigorous life that we so If we don't have the strength and ability to violently We must retuse it.

At least we will be able to put a heroic crown of beauty sacrifice and final renunciation. powertully teel, let's throw this specter on the tragic altar of

on the bloody face of the art that enlightens and creates.

3690LeC

individualist and communist-for whom battle, danger and tragedy are among their spiritual and material needs, the time has come!

The hour of imposing themselves and dominating. The true freedom and right of the human being is only in his capacity to WILL!

Right and freedom are Force!

What for others is painful sacrifice must be for us a gift and a joyous holocaust.

We need to throw ourselves on the wave of past time, tread the rounded tops of the centuries, manfully go back in history in order to drink at the virgin springs from which the blood of the first, free human sacrifices still gushes, hot and smoking.

We need to go back, barefoot and naked, among the living stones of the mythical, legendary forest and nourish ourselves, like our distant ancestors, on lion's marrow and on wild nature.

Only in this way-like Maria Vesta-will we be able to say to the first Hero who stoically and calmly knew how to offer his flesh to the red flames of a grim, crackling hostile blaze: Now we too, like you, can sing under torture.

The Life that society offers us in not a full, free and joyful life. It is a crushed, mutilated, humiliated life.

We must refuse it.

If we don't have the strength and ability to violently snatch from its hands the high and vigorous life that we so powerfully feel, let's throw this specter on the tragic altar of sacrifice and final renunciation.

At least we will be able to put a heroic crown of beauty on the bloody face of the art that enlightens and creates.

J9106 ℃

Better to rise on the flames of a fire and fall with broken skull under the volley of an unconscious firing squad than to accept this specter of ironic life, which is nothing more than a sinister parody of life.

Enough, oh triends, of cowardice. Enough, oh comrades, of the ingenuous illusion of the "generous act of the masses."

The mass is straw, is straw that socialism has put to rot in the stable of the bourgeoisie.

Errico Malatesta, Pasquale Binazzi, Dante Carnesecchi and thousands of others unknown who rot in those miasmal and deadly madhouses, which are the prisons of the Savoy monarchy and for which the small medal holders of the P.S.L (Italian Socialist Party) have demanded at the parliamentary pigsty for the means to build others more vast, must for us be so many spectral regrets, walking in fearsome forms, among the uncertain twists and turns of our doubtful minds; they must be so many hot bursts of blood that break out from our hearts to shoot over the lines of blood

tace and cover it with bleak shame.

I know, we know, that a hundred HUMAN BEINGS deserving of this name—would be able to do what five hundred thousand unconscious "organized" ones are not and will never be capable of doing. Don't you see, oh friends, the shade of Bruno Filippi who sneers and watches us?

So are there no longer ONE HUNDRED ANAR-CHISTS in Italy deserving of this name? Are there no longer a hundred "I's" capable of walking with flaming feet over the whirling peaks of our ideas? Errico Malatesta and all the thousands of others who've fallen into the hands of the enemy at the first signs of this social storm, wait with noble enemy at the first signs of this social storm, wait with noble

Better to rise on the flames of a fire and fall with broken skull under the volley of an unconscious firing squad than to accept this specter of ironic life, which is nothing more than a sinister parody of life.

Enough, oh friends, of cowardice. Enough, oh comrades, of the ingenuous illusion of the "generous act of the masses"

masses." The mass is straw, is straw that socialism has put to

The mass is straw, is straw that socialism has put to rot in the stable of the bourgeoisie.

Errico Malatesta, Pasquale Binazzi, Dante Carnesecchi and thousands of others unknown who rot in those miasmal and deadly madhouses, which are the prisons of the Savoy monarchy and for which the small medal holders of the P.S.I. (Italian Socialist Party) have demanded at the parliamentary pigsty for the means to build others more vast, must for us be so many spectral regrets, walking in fearsome forms, among the uncertain twists and turns of our doubtful minds; they must be so many hot bursts of blood that break out from our hearts to shoot over the lines of our face and cover it with bleak shame.

I know, we know, that a hundred HUMAN BEINGS deserving of this name—would be able to do what five hundred thousand unconscious "organized" ones are not and will never be capable of doing. Don't you see, oh friends, the shade of Bruno Filippi who sneers and watches us?

So are there no longer ONE HUNDRED ANAR-CHISTS in Italy deserving of this name? Are there no longer a hundred "I's" capable of walking with flaming feet over the whirling peaks of our ideas? Errico Malatesta and all the thousands of others who've fallen into the hands of the enemy at the first signs of this social storm, wait with noble

.≫107≪.

collapsing edifice, that illuminates history, that raises the and teverish eagerness the lightning that brings down the

But the brilliant and fateful lightning cannot break values of life, that light the path of humanity...

Ine masses that seemed to be fervent admirers of Maout from the heart of the masses.

The government and the bourgeoisie know it. They latesta are cowardly and powerless.

They know: "The P.S.I. is with us. It is the indispensknow and they sneer.

anarchist comrades.... cell, and later we will throw his corpse in the faces of his We will make him die in the hidden darkness of a damp masses are its slaves and Errico Malatesta is old and sick. voice of out magical, millenarian sorcery. The cowardly is the Abracadabra the takes form in the Abracas and Abra able pawn for the baleful outcome of our wicked game. It

silence? Are we such cowards? ence? Do we want to bear this bloody and brutal insult in minds. Do we want to bear this vile challenge with indifferthink in the hidden chambers of their idiotic and malicious Yes, this is what the government and the bourgeoisie

still more terrible... a virile response that says: NO! With a terrible thundering so solemn and territying, will find in the ranks of anarchism I hope that these three huge question marks of mine,

It is from the fiery summits of the luminous peaks

iS∩ The strong OLD MAN waits. Heroic comrades: TO that the liberating lightning must break torth.

De 801ec

and feverish eagerness the lightning that brings down the collapsing edifice, that illuminates history, that raises the values of life, that light the path of humanity...

But the brilliant and fateful lightning cannot break out from the heart of the masses.

The masses that seemed to be fervent admirers of Malatesta are cowardly and powerless.

The government and the bourgeoisie know it. They know and they sneer.

They know: "The P.S.I. is with us. It is the indispensable pawn for the baleful outcome of our wicked game. It is the Abracadabra the takes form in the Abracas and Abra voice of out magical, millenarian sorcery. The cowardly masses are its slaves and Errico Malatesta is old and sick. We will make him die in the hidden darkness of a damp cell, and later we will throw his corpse in the faces of his anarchist comrades...."

Yes, this is what the government and the bourgeoisie think in the hidden chambers of their idiotic and malicious minds. Do we want to bear this vile challenge with indifference? Do we want to bear this bloody and brutal insult in silence? Are we such cowards?

I hope that these three huge question marks of mine, so solemn and terrifying, will find in the ranks of anarchism a virile response that says: NO! With a terrible thundering still more terrible ...

It is from the fiery summits of the luminous peaks that the liberating lightning must break forth.

The strong OLD MAN waits. Heroic comrades: TO US!

**29108** .

The corpse of an old agitator always costs more than the lives of a thousand malicious idiots.

Brothers and sisters, remember this.

not fall on us.

Let's act so that the deepest of all human shame does

Il Libertario vol. XVI1I, #793 La Spezia December 8

> December 8 La Spezia £67# ,IIIVX .lov ΙΙ Γιρεντανίο

> > .su no flal on us.

Let's act so that the deepest of all human shame does Brothers and sisters, remember this. the lives of a thousand malicious idiots. The corpse of an old agitator always costs more than

*≫*109≪.

# IN The Circle of Lite

In Memory of Bruno Filippi

.8и108 эль үэлт этэдм моал тэчэп saviasmant ad of avisab onw algoad ant

that the soul of man is unknowable. Suizingooon ni sisisnoo ogbolwond to omootuo ibnit ohl .....

tation of symbol is transfigured by creative joy that shows throbs to exalt the heroic Beauty that in the divinatory exalart drawn from the most protound and lyrical human sorrow for this reason it isn't worth the trouble of living it. But the of metaphysics, is anxious to show us that Life is sad and that Schopenhauer, in his powerful and trightful volumes the name it we do not live it as Artists, as Rebels, as Heroes. my lips; I teel and affirm that lite cannot be at all worthy of skepticism and the sorrowful bitterness of Maria Mariani on Guido Da Verona; without teeling the Ironic or a superficial and perfumed "voluptuary" like 1 ithout being an imitator of rabid Papinian<sup>1</sup> cynicism

vanished in the anthropocentric sun of the unique negator; and slumbering things, phantoms that have grown dim and good and evil, truth and justice, are already boring, vacuous, ity, humanism, logic, coherence, right, duty, just and unjust, teaches us to live Lite madly. It politics, socialism, christianus savage purity, that sheds light on the loving spirit, that

DOLLA

1 Papini was an old Italian author, apparently known for his cynicism.

IN the Circle of Life

In Memory of Bruno Filippi

*The people who desire to be themselves* never know where they are going. ..... The final outcome of knowledge consists in recognizing

that the soul of man is unknowable. / ithout being an imitator of rabid Papinian<sup>1</sup> cynicism

or a superficial and perfumed "voluptuary" like Guido Da Verona; without feeling the ironic skepticism and the sorrowful bitterness of Mario Mariani on my lips; I feel and affirm that life cannot be at all worthy of

the name if we do not live it as Artists, as Rebels, as Heroes.

of metaphysics, is anxious to show us that Life is sad and that

for this reason it isn't worth the trouble of living it. But the

art drawn from the most profound and lyrical human sorrow

throbs to exalt the heroic Beauty that in the divinatory exal-

tation of symbol is transfigured by creative joy that shows us savage purity, that sheds light on the loving spirit, that

teaches us to live Life madly. If politics, socialism, christian-

ity, humanism, logic, coherence, right, duty, just and unjust,

good and evil, truth and justice, are already boring, vacuous,

and slumbering things, phantoms that have grown dim and

vanished in the anthropocentric sun of the unique negator;

Schopenhauer, in his powerful and frightful volumes

<sup>1</sup> Papini was an old Italian author, apparently known for his cynicism.

J9110 %

We must never stop bringing our thoughts out of our sorrow and maternally giving them that within us which is of blood, of heart, of fire, of joy, of passion, of anguish, of knowledge, of destiny, of fatality.

and brilliant, that flashes its darting rays on virgin, purple peaks of revelatory knowledge. And then, just as vast and glittering strings of stars wandering in the clarity of a cloudless night are reflected in the deep blue of a tranquil sea, so the happiness created by and for ourselves is reflected, smiling, in the sad sea of our sorrow; of this our sorrow that gave us Life!

symphonies of music and poetry, of love and beauty, on high amidst the ethereal purity of light and the golden caresses of the Sun, still rises from a dark abyss. Thus is Life! Sorrow is our creative abyss, Joy and Happiness our mighty dream! Even if sorrow does not make us better, "I think"—says Nietzsche—"that it makes us deeper." And in the mysterious depths of our being the unknowable enigma toils and hides

itself. Hour by hour, moment by moment, it transmutes it-

self from unknown emotion to known thought, luminous

parodies of a dying civilization that inspires nausea, repugnance, and contempt in us; Art teaches us the great love of Life. We have the need to love it "up to the annihilation of being". Sorrow and Anguish are the pure fountain of pulsating Beauty for Art. It is in the sulfurous chasms of Sorrow that Art lays its luminous roots in order to be able to fling the verdant happiness of its branches high among the mysterious conflicts of the winds, in the dance of Sun and Light where dreams, hope, and Beauty are founded on a tragic song of happiness and Greatness.

Yes! Every snow-covered peak that sings polyphonic

parodies of a dying civilization that inspires nauses, repugnance, and contempt in us; Art teaches us the great love of Life. We have the need to love it "up to the annihilation of being". Sorrow and Anguish are the pure fountain of pulsating Beauty for Art. It is in the sulfurous chasms of Sorrow that Art lays its luminous roots in order to be able to fling the verdant happiness of its branches high among the mysterious conflicts of the winds, in the dance of Sun and Light where dreams, hope, and Beauty are founded on a tragic song of happiness and Greatness.

Yes! Every snow-covered peak that sings polyphonic symphonies of music and poetry, of love and beauty, on high amidst the ethereal purity of light and the golden caresses of the Sun, still rises from a dark abyss. Thus is Life! Sorrow is our creative abyss, Joy and Happiness our mighty dream! Even if sorrow does not make us better, "I think"—says

Nietzsche—"that it makes us deeper." And in the mysterious depths of our being the unknowable enigma toils and hides itself. Hour by hour, moment by moment, it transmutes itself from unknown emotion to known thought, luminous and brilliant, that flashes its darting rays on virgin, purple peaks of revelatory knowledge.

And then, just as vast and glittering strings of stars wandering in the clarity of a cloudless night are reflected in the deep blue of a tranquil sea, so the happiness created by and for ourselves is reflected, smiling, in the sad sea of our sorrow; of this our sorrow that gave us Life!

We must never stop bringing our thoughts out of our sorrow and maternally giving them that within us which is of blood, of heart, of fire, of joy, of passion, of anguish, of knowledge, of destiny, of fatality.

Dellec

.)%111%L

"Life for us is to change all that we are and all that touches us into light and flame, because we cannot do otherwise." This is the circle—perhaps much too limited—of bife where we are perpetually knocked down without being able to escape except through the silent paths of Death! But Death does not frighten or terrorize us. On the contrary! We who proceed out of the Unknown of eternity and go toward the eternity of the Unknown have learned to look upon Death like any moment of our Life. And this is our most beautiful, our most sublime mystery! This is the final word of knowledge. The unknowable!

And it is from this our unknowable singularity that the powerful and diabolical voice of our ravenous desires rises. Desires of youthful flesh eager for pleasure, the cry of the spirit panting for unlimited freedom, mad flights of the mind through the distant, unexplored unknown; howls and ferocious blasphemies of our galloping and vagabond thought colliding with the much too mysterious walls of eternity, triumphant and dionysian songs of a Life seen dimly through the delirium of a dream, a dream composed of a Whole lost and wandering in a Void. And in the void Death waits for us. This Death that is ours as Life is ours. This Death that we love!

But one should not be lowered into the grave with a heart swollen with sadness and weeping. It is necessary first to have lived in intensely as Artists, as Rebels, as Heroes, without ever having bathed in the bitter waters of repentance that flow in christian rivers. The true original and spirited sinner should not die drowning in the slimy whirlpools of a slimier remorse, but rather enveloped in the rosy blaze of the greatest sim. Before dying, we must be consumed to the last quivering sin. Before dying, we must be consumed to the last quivering

36117*66* 

But one should not be lowered into the grave with a heart swollen with sadness and weeping. It is necessary first to have lived in intensely as Artists, as Rebels, as Heroes, without ever having bathed in the bitter waters of repentance that flow in christian rivers. The true original and spirited sinner should not die drowning in the slimy whirlpools of a slimier remorse, but rather enveloped in the rosy blaze of the greatest sin. Before dying, we must be consumed to the last quivering

J9112 %

the powerful and diabolical voice of our ravenous desires rises. Desires of youthful flesh eager for pleasure, the cry of the spirit panting for unlimited freedom, mad flights of the mind through the distant, unexplored unknown; howls and ferocious blasphemies of our galloping and vagabond thought colliding with the much too mysterious walls of eternity, triumphant and dionysian songs of a Life seen dimly through the delirium of a dream, a dream composed of a Whole lost and wandering in a Void. And in the void Death waits for us. This Death that is ours as Life is ours. This Death that we love!

"Life for us is to change all that we are and all that touches us into light and flame, because we cannot do otherwise." This is the circle—perhaps much too limited—of Life where we are perpetually knocked down without being able to escape except through the silent paths of Death! But Death does not frighten or terrorize us. On the contrary! We who proceed out of the Unknown of eternity and go toward the eternity of the Unknown have learned to look upon Death like any moment of our Life. And this is our most beautiful, our most sublime mystery! This is the final word of knowledge. The unknowable!

And it is from this our unknowable singularity that

siasm and atheistic religiosity even if his creator has not known how to die in time and has allowed the long rain of time to fall on his mind miraculously consuming and withering it; even though it was necessary to get drunk on the virgin and dangerous zarathustrian fountains gushing from the dizzying peaks of the merry and playful nietzschian soli-

\* \*\* \*

I admire Corrado Brando<sup>2</sup> with iconoclastic enthu-

a vigorous manifestation of Life, Art, and Beauty! The Hero of Life goes toward Death accompanied by the tragically triumphal march of dynamite and the head encircled with flowers. Yes, anyone who has desired and been able to live as Rebel and Hero wants the freedom to burn in a beautiful blaze ignited by the greatest sin so that the prelude to death is nothing but a sweet and melancholy poem kissing a red dawn where the voice of Orpheus blends with the sobs of Prometheus and the roaring, bacchic laughter of Dionysus resounds.

spark of our luxuriant thought, having made a feast of the world and an infinite pleasure of action. Before dying, it is necessary—as Emerson said—to feel everything become familiar to us, every event useful, every day holy, every person divine. Then? "Then comes the nausea, the repugnance, the loathing," says Bruno Filippi, and then one "dares" and daring one goes with a calm and bright spirit toward the silent realm of Death where the mind is dispersed in the vast stillness of the Void and matter decomposes in order to live another type of unknown life in the atoms. But for us even Death should be a vigorous manifestation of Life, Art, and Beauty!

> spark of our luxuriant thought, having made a feast of the world and an infinite pleasure of action. Before dying, it is necessary—as Emerson said—to feel everything become familiar to us, every event useful, every day holy, every person divine. Then? "Then comes the nausea, the repugnance, the one goes with a calm and bright spirit toward the silent realm of Death where the mind is dispersed in the vast stillness of the Void and matter decomposes in order to live another type of unknown life in the atoms. But for us even Death should be a vigorous manifestation of Life, Art, and Beauty!

> The Hero of Life goes toward Death accompanied by the tragically triumphal march of dynamite and the head encircled with flowers. Yes, anyone who has desired and been able to live as Rebel and Hero wants the freedom to burn in a beautiful blaze ignited by the greatest sin so that the prelude to death is nothing but a sweet and melancholy poem kissing a red dawn where the voice of Orpheus blends with the sobs of Prometheus and the roaring, bacchic laughter of Dionysus resounds.

> I admire Corrado Brando<sup>2</sup> with iconoclastic enthusiasm and atheistic religiosity even if his creator has not known how to die in time and has allowed the long rain of time to fall on his mind miraculously consuming and withering it; even though it was necessary to get drunk on the virgin and dangerous zarathustrian fountains gushing from the dizzying peaks of the merry and playful nietzschian soli-

> > \* \*\* \*

<u>∋₀</u>€⊔₀€

<sup>2</sup> A character from a novel by Gabrielle D'Annunzio.

<sup>2</sup> A character from a novel by Gabrielle D'Annunzio.

tic lovers of Life, he was a heroic poet of the deed who in them against a solid granite wall." Like all of the few tranthe forces of the soul and, tossing them about, it slammed the whirlwind, because in him as well "the tempest raised all tagonist of More Than Love, he also teaches us the tury and had accumulated in him as a Dionysian frenzy. Like the pro-And just as in Corrado Brando, the intoxication of the will action: "The proof of my dignity is in the invisible miracle." Destiny. Like the D'Annunzian Hero. He too said with his Poet of the deed, as strong and implacable as the fatality of self the artist of Life in order to transmute himself into the pear as symbol. The tragic Hero of action has made him-Inought, Ihought has made itself Flesh in order to reapmy Necessity!" It is Bruno Filippi! Spirit has made itself the tynerian parable: "I love you and treely desire you, oh with bomb explosions" and live lite crying like the god of who obeys only his own law" in order to "open the passage dividual" standing out from the grey twilight of reality. "he liant dawn of blood, fire, and light, I see "the anarchic in-Shadow and of Might as the fatal announcement of a brilbol of sublime heroic beauty, exalts itself above the sky of pagan mystery of the homerically tragic art that, as a symvigorous creature who blossomed luxuriously through the promethean virtue are manifested. But while I admire this tragic art-the efficacy and dignity of crime conceived as and skinny idiots claim, but-with appropriate marks of the Because Corrado Brando did not glority crime as the fat the hateful Circe called Morality, flee in horror before him. tude; even it the shifty little Catos' of that putrid Thais, of

3 The Roman orator, Cato, was known for his rigid moralism.

`De⊅lle€

tude; even if the shitty little Catos<sup>3</sup> of that putrid Thais, of the hateful Circe called Morality, flee in horror before him. Because Corrado Brando did not glorify crime as the fat and skinny idiots claim, but-with appropriate marks of the tragic art-the efficacy and dignity of crime conceived as promethean virtue are manifested. But while I admire this vigorous creature who blossomed luxuriously through the pagan mystery of the homerically tragic art that, as a symbol of sublime heroic beauty, exalts itself above the sky of Shadow and of Night as the fatal announcement of a brilliant dawn of blood, fire, and light, I see "the anarchic individual" standing out from the grey twilight of reality, "he who obeys only his own law" in order to "open the passage with bomb explosions" and live life crying like the god of the rynerian parable: "I love you and freely desire you, oh my Necessity!" It is Bruno Filippi! Spirit has made itself Thought, Thought has made itself Flesh in order to reappear as symbol. The tragic Hero of action has made himself the artist of Life in order to transmute himself into the Poet of the deed, as strong and implacable as the fatality of Destiny. Like the D'Annunzian Hero. He too said with his action: "The proof of my dignity is in the invisible miracle." And just as in Corrado Brando, the intoxication of the will had accumulated in him as a Dionysian frenzy. Like the protagonist of More Than Love, he also teaches us the fury and the whirlwind, because in him as well "the tempest raised all the forces of the soul and, tossing them about, it slammed them against a solid granite wall." Like all of the few frantic lovers of Life, he was a heroic poet of the deed who in

<sup>3</sup> The Roman orator, Cato, was known for his rigid moralism.

<sup>.≫114 °€.</sup> 

the destruction of himself and of his Misfortunes created a tragic song to the "triumph of the imperishable will", to the cult of eternal Joy and Beauty. He offered all the corroding and luminous flames of his ardent, sorrowful, and tortured mind. He, Bruno Filippi, in the delirious impulse of his annihilation, wanted to make the most intimate and sublime Sin acknowledge Life. Then he dissolved in the Void, a luminous and wandering voice that remains for us, incessantly whispering: "Dare, dare!" And at the desperately serene cry of this symbolic twenty year old voice, it seems to us that the romantically scented pagan earth smiles at us with a lyrical and amorous smile, saying to us: "hasten destiny and come to rest in my turgid breast, swollen with fruitful seeds." Since he was a poet, Bruno Filippi heard this voice. He heard it and he answered: Oh good earth!...I will come, I will come on the great day and you will welcome me into your arms, good, fragrant earth, and you will make the timid violets blossom on my head. Now that Bruno Filippi has taken all the roses and thoughts germinated in the vermilion garden of his spring winds into the grave, rejoicing in strength and youth, in will and mystery, "Oh earth, take back this body and recall what was strong for your future labors." Because I see in Him as well the "necessity of the crime that burdens the resolute man elevating him at last to the titanic condition."

Who was he? Where was he going?

Fools! And where have you gone? Where are you going?

He was broken while breaking the chains that you, united in a cowardly and hateful way in your manifold quality as dangerous lunatics, riveted logically and morally to his twenty year old rebel wrists in order to crush his Uniqueness,

\_2%115%C

man elevating him at last to the titanic condition." well the "necessity of the crime that burdens the resolute was strong for your future labors." Because I see in Him as and mystery, "Oh earth, take back this body and recall what winds into the grave, rejoicing in strength and youth, in will thoughts germinated in the vermilion garden of his spring my head. Now that Bruno Filippi has taken all the roses and Inagrant earth, and you will make the timid violets blossom on the great day and you will welcome me into your arms, good, and he answered: Oh good earth!...! will come, I will come on he was a poet, Bruno Filippi heard this voice. He heard it to rest in my turgid breast, swollen with fruitful seeds." Since and amorous smile, saying to us: "hasten destiny and come romantically scented pagan earth smiles at us with a lyrical of this symbolic twenty year old voice, it seems to us that the whispering: "Dare, dare!" And at the desperately serene cry nous and wandering voice that remains for us, incessantly Sin acknowledge Lite. Then he dissolved in the Void, a luminihilation, wanted to make the most intimate and sublime mind. He, Bruno Filippi, in the delirious impulse of his anand luminous flames of his ardent, sorrowful, and tortured cult of eternal Joy and Beauty. He offered all the corroding tragic song to the "triumph of the imperishable will, to the the destruction of himself and of his Mistortunes created a

Who was he? Where was he going?

Fools! And where have you gone? Where are you go-

;Sui

twenty year old rebel wrists in order to crush his Uniqueness, ity as dangerous lunatics, riveted logically and morally to his united in a cowardly and hateful way in your manifold qual-He was proken while breaking the chains that you,

BASIL OF

his mystery, because he was incomprehensible to you, precisely as the complicated mind of one who feels complete in himself must be. Bruno Filippi hated. But the forces of Hatred did not crush the powers of Love within Him. He immolated himself in a fruitful embrace with death because he madly loved Life. We have the need and the entitlement to say of him that which was said of the D'Annunzian hero: "That the slaves of the marketplace turn around and remember!"

.≫116 °€.

his mystery, because he was incomprehensible to you, precisely as the complicated mind of one who feels complete in himself must be. Bruno Filippi hated. But the forces of Hatred did not crush the powers of Love within Him. He immolated himself in a fruitful embrace with death because he madly loved Life. We have the need and the entitlement to say of him that which was said of the D'Annunzian hero: "That the slaves of the marketplace turn around and remember!"

De911eC

# Black Koses

\_291179C\_

and I understand you.

*Ah, come, come with me, my poor man, my tender love.* You love flights, deep seas, eternal noons. I know! I know,

My sweet one, my poor mad man, she said to me, why do vou always torment yourself so? Don't you see that your black hair is already turning white at the temples? Don't you see that your poor eyes are popping out of your head and that your facial muscles change the cast of your features in the twinge of a violent contraction? Don't you see how you are transfigured? Why this futile and endless torment of yours? Am I not the one you dreamed of, the one you waited for? Here I am!

She approached me smiling and sweetly ran her slender fingers through my long and unkempt hair.

Who was she? I don't know. Only she was different from the other Unpredictable who had already appeared to me.

I looked at her: her beautiful, deep eyes held all the secrets of the sky and all the mysteries of the seas. Her hair was long and blond. The perfume of the ripe pomegranate wafted from her mouth, awaiting the eager bite. Her rosy hands were fine and transparent, and her tiny feet were white and graceful.

Suddenly, I saw the door of my room burst open, and gently, an Unpredictable entered.

was lying on my purple bed—I don't know for how long but I couldn't relax. My temples throbbed, my forehead Lourned as if with fever, in my brain a jumble of murky thoughts whirled, and, cursing, I vainly implored Morpheus to gather me up in his arms.

Black Roses

imp I and for ballow not and all the bank of hour and

der fingers through my long and unkempt hair.

white and gracetul.

gently, an Unpredictable entered.

to gather me up in his arms.

.uoų banžyshaban l ban You love flights, deep seas, eternal noons. I know! I know, Ah, come, come with me, my poor man, my tender love.

Deller

ano ant ton I mA szunov to tham to seal bab and slitul sint vow

fo sgrint muscles change the cast of your features in the twinge of

your poor eyes are popping out of your head and that your

that is already turning white at the temples? Don't you see that

you always torment yourself so? Don't you see that your black

the other Unpredictable who had already appeared to me.

hands were fine and transparent, and her tiny teet were

wafted from her mouth, awaiting the eager bite. Her rosy

was long and blond. The pertume of the ripe pomegranate

secrets of the sky and all the mysteries of the seas. Her hair

thoughts whitled, and, cursing, I vainly implored Morpheus

Durned as it with fever, in my brain a jumble of murky

but I couldn't relax. My temples throbbed, my torehead was lying on my purple bed—I don't know for how long—

I looked at her: her beautiful, deep eyes held all the

Suddenly, I saw the door of my room burst open, and

op hym 'au of bis and man, she said to me, why do

She approached me smiling and sweetly ran her slen-

Who was she? I don't know. Only she was different from

Come! Come! I have a fragrant scent, virginity and youth... I have an aura of intangible beauty, visions and dreams within me...

Come with me! I will take you far, far away, into my noble house: a white cloud wandering in the regions of the sun.

A magical wind of divine madness will emanate from the Unknown to rock us on the waves of a radiant dream.

We will have a bed of white flowers that will never with*er, and we will be happy, happy...* 

I will strip off my fantastic veil, lie down at your feet and play on my lyre for you, the most beautiful music that has ever been played.

I had to be pale and thoughtful at that moment!

The Unpredictable spoke, she spoke without pause, and her gentle words penetrated into the deepest part of my mind like sweet music, like an infinite song.

My heart was moved, and my eyes were bathed in tears.

Meanwhile, the tiny hand kept running through the forest of my hair.

*My poor friend*, she went on, *you are ill, very ill... but I* will heal you, at least I hope to.

I reached out my bony hands, damp with cold sweat, to grasp that blond head and pull it against my panting breast.

*Ah! no... Not now,* she told me, *when we get up there.* 

\*\*\*\*

What a tragic thing life is! What a horrendous conquest, tomorrow!

The very evening that followed the apparition was the De 118 et ...

D081106

The very evening that followed the apparition was the quest, tomorrow!

What a tragic thing life is! What a horrendous con-

Ah! no... Not now, she told me, when we get up there.

I reached out my bony hands, damp with cold sweat,

My poor friend, she went on, you are ill, very ill... but I

Meanwhile, the tiny hand kept running through the

My heart was moved, and my eyes were bathed in

The Unpredictable spoke, she spoke without pause,

I will strip off my fantastic veil, lie down at your feet

-yiiw nove a bed of white flowers that will have a bed

mort standard wind of virial madness will emanate from A

Come with me! I will take you far, far away, into my

and her gentle words penetrated into the deepest part of my

I had to be pale and thoughtful at that moment!

spi that of the source of the most beautitude and the most beau have been all the source of the sour

the Unknown to rock us on the waves of a radiant dream.

uns auf lo suoigar aut in guirabund buola aithe a said al the

pup suoisiv kimped eldignatin to and an average beauty vision Come! I have a fragrant scent, virginity and

\*\*\*\*

to grasp that blond head and pull it against my panting

Jzeast.

.ears.

will heal you, at least I hope to.

··· kddvy kddvy og jjim om puv uo

mind like sweet music, like an infinite song.

torest of my hair.

·рәлир иәәд ләлә

…эш индим ѕшрэлр

De 119 °C

I feel that my mind would like to free itself once more beyond the borders of sorrow in search of the paths that lavish summer quilts with herbs and flowers; but Fate, against which man powerlessly roars and represses his rage, has mortally wounded her. Then the flowers-the beautiful white flowers—withered for her and the clouds dispersed the beautiful house of dreams-and clasping the corpse of

Now my muse is ringed in black, and my lyre plays funeral dirges. A black veil covers my emotions.

She was dead! Had I just killed her? Had she wanted to die?

I was overcome, intoxicated, I kissed her savagely, brutally on her moist mouth of fragile rose. Ah! fatal kiss...

fire of her beautiful pupils was spent and her adorable body

Her face turned purple-blue, her eyes glazed over, the

whole night together in silence, and the whole following morning. In the afternoon, we reached the white cloud in the golden regions of the sun. The Unpredictable kept her promise... She removed the ruddy veil that covered her body, and naked and pale she offered herself to my greedy eyes. She loosened the curls of her blond hair and it fell on her snowy shoulders, and, squatting at my feet, she took up her lyre and sang me the most beautiful song that a human being could hear. She sang while she looked fixedly into my gaping eyes

most terrible I had ever passed through.

as if she were searching there for my soul.

stiffened in my arms.

I left with the Unpredictable, and we wandered the

peing could hear. her lyre and sang me the most beautiful song that a human her snowy shoulders, and, squatting at my teet, she took up eyes. She loosened the curis of her blond hair and it tell on pody, and naked and pale she offered herself to my greedy promise... She removed the ruddy veil that covered her the golden regions of the sun. The Unpredictable kept her morning. In the afternoon, we reached the white cloud in whole night together in silence, and the whole tollowing I left with the Unpredictable, and we wandered the

most terrible I had ever passed through.

as it she were searching there for my soul. She sang while she looked fixedly into my gaping eyes

Ah! tatal kiss... brutally on her moist mouth of tragile rose. I was overcome, intoxicated, I kissed her savagely,

fire of her beautiful pupils was spent and her adorable body Her tace turned purple-blue, her eyes glazed over, the

ipeap sem and stiffened in my arms.

Had I just killed her? Had she wanted to die?

tuneral dirges. A black veil covers my emotions. Now my muse is ringed in black, and my lyre plays

the beautiful house of dreams—and clasping the corpse of white flowers—withered for her and the clouds dispersed has mortally wounded her. Then the flowers—the beautiful against which man powerlessly roars and represses his rage, that lavish summer quilts with herbs and flowers; but Fate, more beyond the borders of sorrow in search of the paths I teel that my mind would like to tree itself once

A tuneral march echoed inside me. Perhaps, tomorthe Unpredictable, I tell into the abyss.

and anguished moan of all the deceased. in the field of death, because I feel within myself the deadly am alone with my sorrow. I believe that I am a flower born Now I can no longer laugh at anything or anyone; I row, I too will be dead.

I was born. ness—comes from roots that still cling to the land in which resses of the wind in my hair, but the illness-my real ill-Yes, I still feel the warm kiss of the sun and the ca-

And my illness is such that now I see the whole face tomorrow, but she who should not have died is now dead. Others-those like me-are already dead or will die

no one could live. My torehead is ringed with large black op the desire for a life that I have not lived and that perhaps Unsatisfied, therefore, with the world of men, I develof reality.

De 071

Iconoclasts, laugh, a funeral passes. roses: the roses of death.

September 10 Milan Year I # 11 omsilihiN

the Unpredictable, I fell into the abyss.

roses: the roses of death.

A funeral march echoed inside me. Perhaps, tomorrow, I too will be dead.

Now I can no longer laugh at anything or anyone; I am alone with my sorrow. I believe that I am a flower born in the field of death, because I feel within myself the deadly and anguished moan of all the deceased.

Yes, I still feel the warm kiss of the sun and the caresses of the wind in my hair, but the illness-my real illness-comes from roots that still cling to the land in which I was born.

Others-those like me-are already dead or will die

tomorrow, but she who should not have died is now dead.

And my *illness* is such that now I see the whole face

op the desire for a life that I have not lived and that perhaps

no one could live. My forehead is ringed with large black

Iconoclasts, laugh, a funeral passes.

of reality.

Unsatisfied, therefore, with the world of men, I devel-

**P120**%

Nichilismo Year I # 11 Milan September 10

# Spiritual Perversity

spasm... A palpitation... The Dawn rises from the brown bed of shadow and unties her blond braids in the laughing green morning.

Beautiful Dawn!

May she rain golden light on the white buds of the mysterious morning...

A morning of Life and Death, of love and perversity...

Yesterday evening when dusk fell and the vagabond spirits left the earth of Death to enter through paths of Silence and meditate on the luminous mysterious of the night, I created from Nothing the perverse object of my purest Love.

Now I have killed the Woman I created.

And I killed her because I loved her too much...

Her corpse lies at my feet, hideously twisted, with an everlasting red wound in her snow-white breast, opened like an eternal flower of blood.

On her purple-blue lips, a violent contraction is stamped like sarcasm and the pang that lashes out and curses...

She is naked and pale.

Before long, the sun will dress her again in the moist purplish cloak of gold.

I will bend over this hidden meadow, I will make a green chalice with the poisonous leaves of bitter herbs, and I will

make holy Communion with the purity of silver dewdrops.

unties her blond braids in the laughing green morn-The Dawn rises from the brown bed of shadow and spasm... A palpitation...

# VIIIII PERVERSITY

·Sui

make holy Communion with the purity of silver dewdrops.

chalice with the poisonous leaves of bitter herbs, and I will

like sarcasm and the pang that lashes out and curses...

Now I have killed the Woman I created.

purplish cloak of gold.

an eternal flower of blood.

mysterious morning....

Beautiful Dawn!

She is naked and pale.

I will bend over this hidden meadow, I will make a green

Before long, the sun will dress her again in the moist

On her purple-blue lips, a violent contraction is stamped

Her corpse lies at my teet, hideously twisted, with an

everlasting red wound in her snow-white breast, opened like

And I killed her because I loved her too much...

created from Nothing the perverse object of my purest Love.

lence and meditate on the luminous mysterious of the night, I

spirits left the earth of Death to enter through paths of Si-

resterday evening when dusk tell and the vagabond

A morning of Life and Death, of love and perversity...

May she rain golden light on the white buds of the

3612166

11 The Night has returned. That terrible black Night, populated by Ghosts...

deep... But I hear it!

Are they the phantoms of fear? Are they the shadows of remorse? Are they macabre dances of unknown truths?

When the sun has scattered the last traces of my baleful crime, I will play the litanies of Flowers and Death on the

O Light, why don't you set me ablaze? O Shadow, why

don't you envelope me?

111

I am—like a reptile—crouching in the thorny hedge that surrounds the edge of the meadow. A toad and a serpent

bird sings a desperate song about the reasons for Laughter and Weeping.

Ah! what tragic voices one hears, never silent...

embraced by Death? Aren't the herbs of this meadow poi-

sonous and bitter? Isn't this the Valley where the ancient im-

mortal Gods were born to live, enjoy, and love in *perversity* 

J9122 %

But in these extreme expressions it sighs: FUTILITY!

But I can't see this very strange bird. The night is too

In the sky's blue vault, myriads of stars dance merrily...

And so? And so what does it matter if here, a short distance from me, Crime dances with Remorse, and Love is

A little ways away from me, a strange, solitary night

are my only companions.

But what does all this matter?

But I can't see this very strange bird. The night is too But in these extreme expressions it sights: FUTLTY!

Ah! what tragic voices one hears, never silent... deep... But I hear it!

But what does all this matter?

mortal Gods were born to live, enjoy, and love in perversity sonous and bitter? Isn't this the Valley where the ancient imembraced by Death? Aren't the herbs of this meadow poidistance from me, Crime dances with Remorse, and Love is And so? And so what does it matter if here, a short In the sky's blue vault, myriads of stars dance merrily...

O Light, why don't you set me ablaze? O Shadow, why remorse? Are they macabre dances of unknown truths? Are they the phantoms of fear? Are they the shadows of Inat terrible black Night, populated by Ghosts... The Night has returned.

tul crime, I will play the litanies of Flowers and Death on the When the sun has scattered the last traces of my bale-

is the server of the server of

## 111

## that surrounds the edge of the meadow. A toad and a serpent I am-like a reptile-crouching in the thorny hedge

# are my only companions.

# A little ways away from me, a strange, solitary night

# bird sings a desperate song about the reasons for Laughter

11

VIOLIN OF SOFTOW.

## and Weeping.

### De 771

violin of sorrow.

### *suis* pue

mortal rods. Then they joined the tated fishermen and raised their

This is why they are cursed...

### $\Lambda$

Ine weeping of Life and the laughter of Death. How I hear the somber roar of two distinct sounds.

But why does Lite weep? Why does Death laught eloquent they are!...

### Λ

I tried to open my eyes wide in the sun, and it blinded

An anguished and heart-rending echo. only response is a mournful echo. dispersed in the endless desert. It roars, it thunders, but the I how! desperately, but in vain. My unrecognized cry is The kingdom of Shadow and Death is my kingdom. I no longer have triends or lovers. I am alone. I have nothing but darkness and silence within. Now I am blind. Blind and cursed... .9m

# 14

is impure, but in the luminous realm of my mind, flowers of the My hands are impure because all that they have touched against the kisses of the dangerous children of Mystery. down on a vast wave of darkness; I wager beakers of blood taur of Evil. I am the bridegroom of Eternity who laid himself Now I am the terrible Sinner riding the turious Cen-

Then they joined the fated fishermen and raised their mortal rods.

This is why they are cursed...

## 1V

and *sin*?

V

me.

V1

Now I am blind. Blind and cursed...

An anguished and heart-rending echo.

## I hear the somber roar of two distinct sounds.

only response is a mournful echo.

# The weeping of Life and the laughter of Death. How

### eloquent they are!...

I tried to open my eyes wide in the sun, and it blinded

I have nothing but darkness and silence within.

The kingdom of Shadow and Death is my kingdom.

dispersed in the endless desert. It roars, it thunders, but the

I howl desperately, but in vain. My unrecognized cry is

Now I am the terrible Sinner riding the furious Cen-

My hands are impure because all that they have touched

taur of Evil. I am the bridegroom of Eternity who laid himself

down on a vast wave of darkness; I wager beakers of blood against the kisses of the dangerous children of Mystery.

is impure, but in the luminous realm of my mind, flowers of the

J#123®

I no longer have friends or lovers. I am alone.

## But why does Life weep? Why does Death laugh?

greatest purity and of an impeccable beauty have taken root.

treasures. and most teartul chasms of the sea to rob it of its most secret A deep-sea diver, I have gone down into the deepest

space to rob it of the strangest, most ethereal mysteries. An eagle, I have soared to the highest flights of infinite

'suos trom the breasts of its infinite sweetness, the most bitter poi-A reptile, I have crawled on the moist earth to suck

tanic howl of FUTILITY thunders. laughing, who wanders in a desert world where only the samurky waves of Life. I am the waytarer, blaspheming and Now I am the reckless maniacal swimmer lost in the

I know I am a luminous point that goes uselessly "Isubivide a poet—"a truly, deeply unhappy individual." And this is why I can heroically call myself-along

awareness of the futility of being, that makes me deeply love And it is this, my conscious desperation, this my through the gloomy futility of all things.

es into your tutile sorrow, so that later both will merge into But don't you see, my triends, that my futile joy merg-.stiJ

the futility of Death?

9 Ajní nsliM Үеаг I #7 omsilihtiN 30124 ec

greatest purity and of an impeccable beauty have taken root.

A deep-sea diver, I have gone down into the deepest and most fearful chasms of the sea to rob it of its most secret treasures.

An eagle, I have soared to the highest flights of infinite space to rob it of the strangest, most ethereal mysteries.

A reptile, I have crawled on the moist earth to suck from the breasts of its infinite sweetness, the most bitter poisons.

Now I am the reckless maniacal swimmer lost in the murky waves of Life. I am the wayfarer, blaspheming and laughing, who wanders in a desert world where only the satanic howl of FUTILITY thunders.

And this is why I can heroically call myself-along with being a poet—"a truly, deeply unhappy individual."

I know I am a luminous point that goes uselessly

And it is this, my conscious desperation, this my

awareness of the futility of *being*, that makes me deeply love Life.

But don't you see, my friends, that my futile joy merg-

Nichilismo

Year I #7

Milan

July 6

es into your futile sorrow, so that later both will merge into

the futility of Death?

through the gloomy futility of all things.

J9124 %

## De Protundis and Cerminall

It is the classic funeral of the old romanticsentimental art killed by the violent cerebral art of the future.

Young rebellious, innovative artists have already hammered the bright nails of their genius into the black lid of the coffin in which the corpse of the art that was lies once and for all.

De projundis, theretore, de projundis. In our city as well we wait eagerly to sing the funeral dirges to those last specters of the past that like the rancid Savoy monarchy insist on trying to live beyond their time.

But, these partisans of the past—almost aware of the dark fate that inexorably weighs on the head—don't even find in their decrepit inner being the courage to fight. This they will almost certainly notice in the next competition among artists in La Spezia.

The sad and dark prophetic foreboding of these neverborn old men forewarns them that their bloodless, grotesque creations lacking any boldness of imaginative fantasy would grow pale with impotence and shame like faded old maids, born and raised ignorant, would tremble with impotence and flush with rage finding themselves at a voluptuous, bacchanalian feast among beautiful and precocious, free and unprejudiced adolescents

tree and unprejudiced adolescents. But their flight, their absenteeism, their desertion will be of no use in saving them from the fatal end marked as their destiny.

De SZLee

-----

## De Profundis and Germinal!

n the twilight streets of our dying age, a coffin passes. It is the classic funeral of the old romanticsentimental art killed by the violent cerebral art of the future. Young rebellious, innovative artists have already hammered

the bright nails of their genius into the black lid of the coffin

In our city as well we wait eagerly to sing the funeral dirges

But, these partisans of the past—almost aware of the dark

fate that inexorably weighs on the head-don't even find in

their decrepit inner being the courage to fight. This they will

almost certainly notice in the next competition among art-

The sad and dark prophetic foreboding of these never-

born old men forewarns them that their bloodless, gro-

tesque creations lacking any boldness of imaginative fantasy

would grow pale with impotence and shame like faded old

maids, born and raised ignorant, would tremble with im-

potence and flush with rage finding themselves at a volup-

tuous, bacchanalian feast among beautiful and precocious,

But their flight, their absenteeism, their desertion will be

of no use in saving them from the fatal end marked as their

\_2%125 %C\_

to those last specters of the past that like the rancid Savoy

monarchy insist on trying to live beyond their time.

in which the corpse of the art that was lies once and for all.

De profundis, therefore, de profundis.

free and unprejudiced adolescents.

ists in La Spezia.

destiny.

De 971eC

greatest creative strength that encloses thought within itself.

reckless lovers of the strength that dares and desires; of the

sentimental noontime of the future. They are the mad and

Our young people are the warm and powerful, anti-

But the dead are dead, and the dying will be helped to dis-

and the parents of what is to come. They're not to blame it

They are the strong and certain impregnaters of what is,

Our young artists are the ravishers of dawns and mysteries.

ness of the young rebel children of the future! Glory to the

Make way for the impetuous, brilliant, and creative bold-

past generations didn't know decisive boldness.

coming future; forgetting the past that is left behind!

1 The Iron Head

December 12 £ .q ,0∱# әшпід "La testa di Ferro"1

Germinal!

Glory then to the bold legion.

and raging steeds of their wise madness.

They are violent cerebralists, riding the most diabolical

Germinal! Germinal!

appear.

ายนานมอก

indisputably defeated, defeated like a dark bit of shade under a warm, golden afternoon sun shower. If they don't intervene, their end will be even more shameful and humiliating.

De profundis! I repeat: De profundis! De profundis and Germinal!

If they intervened, they would be implacably, inexorably,

Make way for the impetuous, brilliant, and creative boldness of the young rebel children of the future! Glory to the coming future; forgetting the past that is left behind!

Our young artists are the ravishers of dawns and mysteries.

They are the strong and certain impregnaters of what is, and the parents of what is to come. They're not to blame if past generations didn't know decisive boldness.

But the dead are dead, and the dying will be helped to disappear.

Germinal! Germinal!

Our young people are the warm and powerful, antisentimental noontime of the future. They are the mad and reckless lovers of the strength that dares and desires; of the greatest creative strength that encloses thought within itself.

They are violent cerebralists, riding the most diabolical and raging steeds of their wise madness.

Glory then to the bold legion. Germinal!

> "La testa di Ferro"1 Fiume #40, p. 3 December 12

1 The Iron Head

**299126**%

De projundis! I repeat: De projundis! De projundis and .guitailiand bna lut

It they don't intervene, their end will be even more shameder a warm, golden affernoon sun shower.

indisputably deteated, deteated like a dark bit of shade un-It they intervened, they would be implacably, inexorably,

### J9127%

I understand that since Individualism is neither a school nor a party, it cannot be "unique", but it is truer still that Unique ones are individualists. And I leap as a unique one onto the battlefield, draw my sword and defend my personal ideas as an extreme individualist, as an indisputable Unique one, since we can be as skeptical and indifferent, ironic and sardonic as we desire and are able to be. But when we are condemned to hear socialists more or less theorizing in order to impudently and ignorantly state that there is no incompatibility between Individualist and collectivist ideas,

It is in fashion! Scrawny pseudo-intellectuals of tubercular liberal conservatism, like the chronic democratic syphilitics, and even the eunuchs of socialism and the anemics of communism, all speak and pose as Individualists!

ven the purest springs of Life and Thought that gush fresh and laughing among the rocks of the highest mountains to quench the thirst of Nature's chosen ones, when discovered by the demagogic shepherds of the hybrid bourgeois and proletarian flocks, quickly become fetid, filthy, slimy pools. Now it is individualism's turn! From the vulgar scab to the idiotic and repulsive cop, from the miserable sell-out to the despicable spy, from the cowardly slave afraid to fight to the repugnant and tyrannical authority, all speak of individualism.

I have left the life of the plain forever. – Ibsen ven the purest springs of Life and Thought that gush fresh and laughing among the rocks of the highest

# My leonostatic Individual yM

nəvərot niniq əht to ətil əht tləl əvnh I nəvdi –

Ven the purest springs of Life and Thought that gush fresh and laughing among the rocks of the highest mountains to quench the thirst of Nature's chosen ones, when discovered by the demagogic shepherds of the hybrid bourgeois and proletarian flocks, quickly become fetid, filthy, slimy pools. Now it is individualism's turn! From the vulgar scab to the idiotic and repulsive cop, from the miserable sell-out to the despicable spy, from the cowardly slave afraid to fight to the repugnant and tyrannical authority, all speak of individualism.

Inoidast ni si tl

Scrawny pseudo-intellectuals of tubercular liberal conservatism, like the chronic democratic syphilitics, and even the eunuchs of socialism and the anemics of communism, all speak and pose as Individualists!

I understand that since Individualism is neither a school nor a party, it cannot be "unique", but it is truer still that Unique ones are individualists. And I leap as a unique one onto the battlefield, draw my sword and defend my personal ideas as an extreme individualist, as an indisputable Unique one, since we can be as skeptical and indifferent, ironic and sardonic as we desire and are able to be. But when we are condemned to hear socialists more or less theorizing in order to impudently and ignorantly state that there is no incompatibility between Individualist and collectivist ideas,

Delzier

# My Iconoclastic Individualism

when we hear someone stupidly try to make a titanic poet of heroic strength, a dominator of human, moral, and divine phantoms, who quivers and throbs, rejoices, and expands himself beyond the good and evil of Church and State, Peoples, and Humanity, in the strange flickering of a new blaze of unacknowledged love, like Zarathustra's lyrical creator, pass as a poor and vulgar prophet of socialism, when we hear someone try to make an invincible and unsurpassable iconoclast like Max Stirner out to be some tool for the use of frantic proponents of communism, then we may certainly nave an ironic smirk on our lips. But then it is necessary to resolutely rise up to defend ourselves and to attack, since anyone who feels that he is truly individualist in principle, means, and ends cannot tolerate being at all confused with

the unconscious mobs of a morbid, bleating flock.

Individualism, as I feel, understand and mean it, has neither socialism, nor communism, nor humanity for an end. Individualism is its own end. Minds atrophied by Spencer's without noticing that their venerated teacher is the ultimate anti-individualist, since he is nothing more than a radical monist, and, as such, the passionate lover of unity and the sworn enemy of particularity. Like all more or less monistic ferences. And he sacrifices reality to affirm illusion. He strives to show reality as illusion and illusion as reality. Since he isn't able to understand the varied, the particular, he sacrifices the able to understand the varied, the particular, he sacrifices the one or the other on the altar of the universal. Sure, he fights

<u>≫</u>821∞

when we hear someone stupidly try to make a titanic poet of heroic strength, a dominator of human, moral, and divine phantoms, who quivers and throbs, rejoices, and expands himself beyond the good and evil of Church and State, Peoples, and Humanity, in the strange flickering of a new blaze of unacknowledged love, like Zarathustra's lyrical creator, pass as a poor and vulgar prophet of socialism, when we hear someone try to make an invincible and unsurpassable iconoclast like Max Stirner out to be some tool for the use of frantic proponents of communism, then we may certainly have an ironic smirk on our lips. But then it is necessary to resolutely rise up to defend ourselves and to attack, since anyone who feels that he is truly individualist in principle, means, and ends cannot tolerate being at all confused with the unconscious mobs of a morbid, bleating flock.

Individualism, as I feel, understand and mean it, has

neither socialism, nor communism, nor humanity for an end. Individualism is its own end. Minds atrophied by Spencer's

positivism still go on believing that they are individualists

without noticing that their venerated teacher is the ultimate

anti-individualist, since he is nothing more than a radical

monist, and, as such, the passionate lover of unity and the

sworn enemy of particularity. Like all more or less monistic

scientists and philosophers, he denies all distinctions, all dif-

ferences. And he sacrifices reality to affirm illusion. He strives

to show reality as illusion and illusion as reality. Since he isn't

able to understand the varied, the particular, he sacrifices the

one or the other on the altar of the universal. Sure, he fights

.≫128≪.

7

2

the state in the name of the individual, but like every sociologist in this world, he comes back to sacrifice under the tyranny of another free and perfect society, since it is true that he fights against the state, but he fights against it only because the state as it is doesn't function as he would like.

But not because he has understood the anti-collectivist, anti-social singularities capable of higher activities of the spirit, of emotion, and of heroic and uninhibited strength. He hates the state, but does not penetrate or understand the mysterious, aristocratic, vagabond, rebel individual!

And from this point of view, I don't know why that flabby charlatan, that failed anthropologist, bloated more and more with the sociology of Darwin, Comte, Spencer, and Marx, who has spread filth over the giants of Art and Thought like Nietzsche, Stirner, Ibsen, Wilde, Zola, Huysman, Verlaine, Mallarmé, etc, that charlatan called Max Nordau; I repeat, I cannot explain to myself why he hasn't also been called an Individualist... since, like Spencer, Nordau also fights the state...

### 3

Giovanni Papini said this about Spencer: As a scientist, he bowed before facts, as a metaphysician, before the unknowable, as moralist, before the immutable fact of natural laws. His philosophy is made up of fear, ignorance and obedience: great virtues in the presence of Christ, but tremendous vices for one who wants the supremacy of the individual. He was neither more nor less than a counterfeiter of individualism. And though I am not at all a Papinian, in this case I am in complete agreement with him.

J9129%

And though I am not at all a Papinian, in this case I am in

meither more nor less than a counterfeiter of individualism.

for one who wants the supremacy of the individual. He was

great virtues in the presence of Christ, but tremendous vices

is philosophy is made up of fear, ignorance and obedience:

able, as moralist, before the immutable fact of natural laws.

-wonkin shi solote have a metaphysician, before the unknow-

Giovanni Papini said this about Spencer: As a scientist,

complete agreement with him.

8

dividualist... since, like Spencer, Nordau also fights the state... cannot explain to myself why he hasn't also been called an In-Mallarmé, etc, that charlatan called Max Nordau; I repeat, I like Nietzsche, Stirner, Ibsen, Wilde, Zola, Huysman, Verlaine, Marx, who has spread filth over the giants of Art and Thought and more with the sociology of Darwin, Comte, Spencer, and tlabby charlatan, that failed anthropologist, bloated more And from this point of view, I don't know why that

מאליפרוסטג, אדואנסכראלוכ, עאפאסחמ, רפטפו וחמועומעול

He hates the state, but does not penetrate or understand the spirit, ot emotion, and ot heroic and uninhibited strength. anti-social singularities capable of higher activities of the But not because he has understood the anti-collectivist,

the state as it is doesn't function as he would like. he fights against the state, but he fights against it only because anny of another free and perfect society, since it is true that gist in this world, he comes back to sacrifice under the tyrthe state in the name of the individual, but like every sociolo-

E. Zoccoli is an intellectual of the greatest range with a deep knowledge of anarchist thought, but he declares himself to be a pathetic, moral bourgeois. In his colossal study, Anarchy, after railing-though calmly and with some reason-against the greatest agitators of anarchist thought, from Stirner to Tucker, Proudhon to Bakunin, he feels sorry for Kropotkin because he finds that this anarchist was not able to develop a new rigorously scientific and sociological anarchism as he allowed himself to call all the mad delinquents of extreme anarchism, or Individualism, back to the sane currents of a viscous positivistic, scientifically materialist and humanist, semi-Spencerian system, since this famous science is what finally discovered the nullity of the individual "before the limitless immensity...". And for the positivist, humanist, communist, scientific Kropotkin it also seems that man is "a small being with ridiculous pretenses" and amen! Anyone who concentrates on sociology can't be anything but a scientist of collectivity who forgets the individual in order to seek Humanity and raise the Imperial Throne at whose feet the I must renounce itself and kneel down with deep emotion.

And when all anarchists have this sublime concept of

life, E. Zoccoli will also be happy and content, since by taking on the seraphic pose of a prophet who tells men: "I have come to offer you the possibility of a new life!", he turns to us and says: "May anarchists return to (legal) right and may right expect them, quick to extend its safeguards to them as well..."

But what is right?

We say with Stirner:

4

And when all anarchists have this sublime concept of must renounce itself and kneel down with deep emotion. Humanity and raise the Imperial Inrone at whose teet the I tist of collectivity who torgets the individual in order to seek who concentrates on sociology can't be anything but a sciensmall being with ridiculous pretenses" and amen! Anyone communist, scientific Kropotkin it also seems that man is "a the limitless immensity..... And for the positivist, humanist, is what finally discovered the nullity of the individual "before humanist, semi-Spencerian system, since this famous science rents of a viscous positivistic, scientifically materialist and extreme anarchism, or Individualism, back to the sane curchism as he allowed himself to call all the mad delinquents of to develop a new rigorously scientific and sociological anar-Kropotkin because he finds that this anarchist was not able Stirner to Tucker, Proudhon to Bakunin, he teels sorry for son—against the greatest agitators of anarchist thought, from Anarchy, after railing—though calmly and with some reaselt to be a pathetic, moral bourgeois. In his colossal study, a deep knowledge of anarchist thought, but he declares him-E. Zoccoli is an intellectual of the greatest range with

expect them, quick to extend its safeguards to them as well..."

says: "May anarchists return to (legal) right and may right

to offer you the possibility of a new life!", he turns to us and

on the seraphic pose of a prophet who tells men: "I have come

lite, E. Zoccoli will also be happy and content, since by taking

"Right is the spirit of society. It Society has a will, this We say with Stirner:

But what is right?

J#130 %

"Right is the spirit of society. If Society has a will, this

 $\overline{\nabla}$ 

will is simply Right: Society exists only through Right. But as it endures only exercising a *sovereignty* over individuals right is its **sovereign will**. Aristotle says justice is the fruit of *society*."

But "all existing right is—*alien right*; some one makes me out to be right, 'does right by me'. But should I therefore be in the right if all the world made me out so? And yet what else is the right that I obtain in the state, in society, but a right of those *alien* to me? When a blockhead makes me out in the right, I grow distrustful of my rightness; I don't like to receive it from him. But, even when a wise man makes me out in the right, I nevertheless am not in the right on that account. Whether I am in the right is completely independent of the fool's making out and the wise man's". Now we add to this definition of the Right that this wild, invincible German gave us, the famous aphorism of Protagoras: "The man is the measure of all things", and then we can go to war against all external right, all external justice, since "justice is the fruit of society".

5

I know! I know and understand: my ideas—which are not new—might wound the overly sensitive hearts of modern humanists, who proliferate in great abundance among subversives, and of romantic dreamers of a radiant, redeemed, and perfect humanity, dancing in an enchanted realm of general, collective happiness to the music of a magic flute of endless peace and universal brotherhood. But anyone who chases phantoms wanders far from the truth, and then it is known that the first to be burnt in the flames of my corroding thought was my inner being, my true self! Now

*≫*131%.

will is simply Right: Society exists only through Right. But as it endures only exercising a sovereignty over individuals right is its **sovereign will**. Aristotle says justice is the fruit of society."

But "all existing right is—*alien right*; some one makes me out to be right, 'does right by me'. But should I therefore be in the right if all the world made me out so? And yet what else is the right that I obtain in the state, in society, but a right of those *alien* to me? When a blockhead makes me out in the tight, I grow distrustful of my rightness; I don't like to receive it from him. But, even when a wise man makes me out in the fool's making out and the wise man's. Now we add to this definition of the Right that this wild, invincible German gave us, the famous aphorism of Protagoras: "The man is the measure of all things,' and then we can go to war against all external of all things,' and then we can go to war against all external

corroding thought was my inner being, my true self! Now

then it is known that the first to be burnt in the flames of my

one who chases phantoms wanders far from the truth, and

ic flute of endless peace and universal brotherhood. But any-

realm of general, collective happiness to the music of a mag-

redeemed, and perfect humanity, dancing in an enchanted

among subversives, and of romantic dreamers of a radiant,

modern humanists, who proliterate in great abundance

are not new-might wound the overly sensitive hearts of

right, all external justice, since "justice is the truit of society".

I know! I know and understand: my ideas-which

ς

within the burning blaze of my Ideas, I also become a flame, and I burn, I scorch, I corrode...

Only those who enjoy contemplating seething volcanoes that launch sinister, exploding lava from their fiery wombs toward the stars, later letting them fall into the Void or among Dead Cities of cowardly men, my carrion brothers, making them run in frantic flight out from their moldy wall-papered shacks, hellholes of rancid, old ideals, should approach me.

can explain and love, since I alone understand it. dearest good, since it is my deepest intimacy which I alone to the collectivity is precisely my most precious treasure, my is most incomprehensible, most mysterious and enigmatic comprehensible to the collectivity. But that within me which as myselt, tully my own, as a Unique one and, therefore, inme. I can never be as worthy through communism as I will be of its more or less active, more or less esteemed members in perfect form of society would only be able to recognize one munism that—as its theorists tell us—is the most humanly its own good, want to humiliate the individual. Even comtorm of society—precisely because it is a society—will, for But still I know and I think with equal certainty that every esses, inhabiting magnificent, fragrant, green and wild forests. porn of their free and instinctive love like tawny, catlike Lionof the caves and divine mates who raised and detended those where it is not even possible to turn back to the enviable age and mechanical progress has already brought us to the point be societies, since this putrid civilization with its industries I think, I know, that as long as there are men, there will

It would be enough, for example, if I said to communism: "it is to do nothing that the elect exist" as Oscar Wilde

De761e6

within the burning blaze of my Ideas, I also become a flame, and I burn, I scorch, I corrode...

Only those who enjoy contemplating seething volcanoes that launch sinister, exploding lava from their fiery wombs toward the stars, later letting them fall into the Void or among Dead Cities of cowardly men, my carrion brothers, making them run in frantic flight out from their moldy wall-papered shacks, hellholes of rancid, old ideals, should approach me.

I think, I know, that as long as there are men, there will be societies, since this putrid civilization with its industries and mechanical progress has already brought us to the point where it is not even possible to turn back to the enviable age of the caves and divine mates who raised and defended those born of their free and instinctive love like tawny, catlike Lionesses, inhabiting magnificent, fragrant, green and wild forests. But still I know and I think with equal certainty that every form of society-precisely because it is a society-will, for its own good, want to humiliate the individual. Even communism that—as its theorists tell us—is the most humanly perfect form of society would only be able to recognize one of its more or less active, more or less esteemed members in me. I can never be as worthy through communism as I will be as myself, fully my own, as a Unique one and, therefore, incomprehensible to the collectivity. But that within me which is most incomprehensible, most mysterious and enigmatic to the collectivity is precisely my most precious treasure, my dearest good, since it is my deepest intimacy which I alone can explain and love, since I alone understand it.

It would be enough, for example, if I said to communism: "it is to do nothing that the elect exist" as Oscar Wilde

.≫132%.

said, to see me driven out from the holy supper of the new Gods like a leprous Siberian! And yet one who had the urgent need to live his life in the highly and sublimely intellectual and spiritual atmosphere of Thought and contemplation could not give anything materially or morally useful and good to the community, because what he could give would be incomprehensible, and therefore noxious and unacceptable, since he could only give a strange doctrine supporting the joy of living in contemplative laziness. But in a communist society—as in any other society, where it would be even worse-such a doctrine could have the effect of corruption among the phalanx of those that must produce for collective and social maintenance and balance. No! Every form of society is the product of the majority. For great Geniuses and for great lawbreakers, there is no place within the triumphant mediocrity that dominates and commands.

#### 6

Someone will raise the objection to me that in this vermillion Dawn, this noble eve of armies and war, where the vibrant and fateful notes of the great twilight of the old Gods already echo resoundingly, while on the horizon, the golden rays of a smiling future are already rising, it is not good to bring certain intimate and delinquent thoughts into the light of the sun. It is an old and stupid story! I am twenty-eight years old, for fifteen years I have been active in the libertarian camp and I live anarchistically, and I am told the same things, the very same things all the time:

"For the love of harmony..."

"For the love of getting the word out..."

J#133%

9

"For the love of harmony..." the same things, the very same things all the time: the libertarian camp and I live anarchistically, and I am told twenty-eight years old, for fifteen years I have been active in into the light of the sun. It is an old and stupid story! I am good to bring certain intimate and delinquent thoughts golden rays of a smiling future are already rising, it is not Gods already echo resoundingly, while on the horizon, the the vibrant and fateful notes of the great twilight of the old vermillion Dawn, this noble eve of armies and war, where Someone will raise the objection to me that in this

- Se E E L & C

"For the love of getting the word out..."

mediocrity that dominates and commands. great lawbreakers, there is no place within the triumphant ety is the product of the majority. For great Geniuses and for and social maintenance and balance. No! Every form of sociamong the phalanx of those that must produce for collective worse-such a doctrine could have the effect of corruption υτει εοσιείγ—as in any οίλει εοσιείγ, where it would be ένεη the joy of living in contemplative laziness. But in a commuable, since he could only give a strange doctrine supporting be incomprehensible, and therefore noxious and unacceptgood to the community, because what he could give would tion could not give anything materially or morally useful and lectual and spiritual atmosphere of Thought and contemplagent need to live his life in the highly and sublimely intel-Gods like a leprous Siberian! And yet one who had the ursaid, to see me driven out from the holy supper of the new

"For the next redemptive Social Revolution..." "For..." but why go on! Enough! I cannot remain silent!

rpaysignd sow 11 litun asped on avail have published. -dug bluow I vitit lib ob of svah bluow rewring the in bub. borever; if a most beautiful book that I wrote, still unpublished madness, darkness and death would have to reign in their place sarth, and turbulence, restlessness, hatred, deception, hostility, of the safe of the second have to disappear from the face of the inor transfer if the peace of an hour, tranquility of the spirit, love, лгэц Хицрпзэдлэд Хигэд рир Хигэд иээмзэд цурэр ѕрм элэцз рир solution with nome with the selection of one with knines with the selection of the selectio lacerating vulva and throat with their teeth; if intoxicated, hunшәңі иодп səлləsшәңі молці қиәррпs ріпом səlbm ibili pub with skirts lifted on the edge of footpaths, awaiting any male, nwob sil bnb ylsnssdo slime bluow nsmow that niptres srsw I fi ;snind batares visit in sragers on their devastated brains; if sti bun shiw to gairoor oft shi rodyter laughter like modi -tol bathways with eyes flercely dilated in the void, and lathave the sear over these pages, and then slowly wander through mould give the reader thrills of unknown pleasure and would that my drawer, the manuscript of a most beautiful work that If I were to keep a still undultished manuscript locked

So Persio Falchi wrote in Forca a couple of years ago to express his concept of the Freedom of Art, and so I repeat now in *Iconoclastal* to express my conception of Freedom of Thought.

It is an absolute and urgent need of mine to launch into the darkness the stormy and sinister light of my

D013400

If I were to keep a still unpublished manuscript locked up in my drawer, the manuscript of a most beautiful work that would give the reader thrills of unknown pleasure and would uncover unknown worlds; if I were certain that men would grow pale with fear over these pages, and then slowly wander through deserted pathways with eyes fiercely dilated in the void, and later would cynically seek death when madness didn't run to meet them with its sinister laughter like the roaring of winds and its grim drumming of invisible fingers on their devastated brains; if I were certain that women would smile obscenely and lie down with skirts lifted on the edge of footpaths, awaiting any male, and that males would suddenly throw themselves upon them lacerating vulva and throat with their teeth; if intoxicated, hungry mobs were to chase down the few elusive men with knives and there was death between being and being perpetuating their deep hatred; if the peace of an hour, tranquility of the spirit, love, loyalty, friendship would have to disappear from the face of the earth, and turbulence, restlessness, hatred, deception, hostility, madness, darkness and death would have to reign in their place forever; if a most beautiful book that I wrote, still unpublished and locked in my drawer, would have to do all this, I would publish that book and have no peace until it was published.

"For the next redemptive Social Revolution..."

"For..." but why go on!

Enough! I cannot remain silent!

So Persio Falchi wrote in *Forca* a couple of years ago to express his concept of the Freedom of Art, and so I repeat now in *Iconoclasta!* to express my conception of Freedom of Thought.

It is an absolute and urgent need of mine to launch into the darkness the stormy and sinister light of my 28134 %. thoughts and the incredulous and mocking sneer of my rare ideas that want to freely wander, proud and magnificent, displaying their vigorous and uninhibited nakedness, going through the world in search of virile embraces. No one could be more revolutionary than I am, but this is precisely why I want to throw the corroding mercury of my thoughts into the midst of the senile impotence of the eunuchs of Human Thought. One cannot be half a revolutionary and one cannot half-think. It is necessary to be like Ibsen, revolutionary in the most complete and radical sense of the word. And I feel that I am such!

#### 7

History, materialism, monism, positivism, and all the other isms of this world are old and rusty swords which are of no use to me and don't concern me. My principle is life and my end is death. I want to live my life intensely so that I can embrace my death tragically.

You are waiting for the revolution! Very well! My own began a long time ago! When you are ready—God, what an endless wait!—it won't nauseate me to go along the road awhile with you!

But when you stop, I will continue on my mad and triumphant march toward the great and sublime conquest of Nothing!

Every society you build will have its fringes, and on the fringes of every society, heroic and restless vagabonds will wander, with their wild and virgin thoughts, only able to live by preparing ever new and terrible outbreaks of rebellion!

I shall be among them!

.≫135 °€.

thoughts and the incredulous and mocking sneer of my rare ideas that want to freely wander, proud and magnificent, displaying their vigorous and uninhibited nakedness, going through the world in search of virile embraces. No one could be more revolutionary than I am, but this is precisely why I want to throw the corroding mercury of my thoughts into the midst of the senile impotence of the eunuchs of Human Thought. One cannot be half a revolutionary and one cannot half-think. It is necessary to be like Ibsen, revolutionary in the most complete and radical sense of the word. And I feel that I am such!

#### L

History, materialism, monism, positivism, and all the other isms of this world are old and rusty swords which are of no use to me and don't concern me. My principle is life and my end is death. I want to live my life intensely so that I can embrace my death tragically.

You are waiting for the revolution! Very well! My own began a long time ago! When you are ready—God, what an endless wait!—it won't nauseate me to go along the road awhile with you!

But when you stop, I will continue on my mad and triumphant march toward the great and sublime conquest of Nothing!

Every society you build will have its tringes, and on the fringes of every society, heroic and restless vagabonds will wander, with their wild and virgin thoughts, only able to live by preparing ever new and terrible outbreaks of rebellion!

l shall be among them!

<u> 36132</u>66

And affer me, as before me, there will always be those who tell human beings:

"So turn to yourselves rather than to your gods or idols: discover what is hidden within you, bring it to the light; reveal yourself!"

Because everyone who searches his inner being and draws out what is mysteriously hidden there, is a shadow eclipsing every form of Society that exists beneath the rays of the Sun!

All societies tremble when the scornful aristocracy of Vagabonds, Unique ones, Unapproachable ones, rulers over the ideal, and Conquerors of Nothing advance without inhibitions. So, come on, Iconoclasts, forward!

"Already the foreboding sky grows dark and silent!"

3098100

βαυματy

"Already the foreboding sky grows dark and silent!"

Arcola January

All societies tremble when the scornful aristocracy of Vagabonds, Unique ones, Unapproachable ones, rulers over the ideal, and Conquerors of Nothing advance without inhibitions. So, come on, Iconoclasts, forward!

of the Sun!

light; reveal yourself!" Because everyone who searches his inner being and draws out what is mysteriously hidden there, is a shadow eclipsing every form of Society that exists beneath the rays

who tell human beings: "So turn to yourselves rather than to your gods or idols: discover what is hidden within you, bring it to the

And after me, as before me, there will always be those who tell human beings:

J#136%

#### J#137 🔍

And if I call myself an individualist anarchist, an iconoclast, and a nihilist, it is precisely because I believe that in these adjectives there is the highest and most complete expression of my willful and reckless individuality that, like an overflowing river, wants to expand, impetuously sweeping away dikes and hedges, until it crashes into a granite boulder, shattering and breaking up in its turn. I do not renounce life. I exalt and sing it.

Negation of every society, of every cult, of every rule and of every religion. But I don't yearn for Nirvana, any more than I long for Schopenhauer's desperate and powerless pessimism, which is a worse thing than the violent renunciation of life itself. Mine is an enthusiastic and dionysian pessimism, like a flame that sets my vital exuberance ablaze, that mocks at any theoretical, scientific, or moral prison.

Lnihilism in my own way... I don't care whether it is Nordic or Oriental, nor whether or not it has a historical, political, practical tradition, or a theoretical, philosophical, spiritual, intellectual one. I call myself a nihilist because I know that nihilism means negation.

am an individualist because I am an anarchist; and I am an anarchist because I am a nihilist. But I also understand nihilism in my own way

### 1 Am Also a Nihilist

26196

## trilidin 6 orlà mà l

L

I don't care whether it is Nordic or Oriental, nor whether or not it has a historical, political, practical tradition, or a theoretical, philosophical, spiritual, intellectual one. I call myself a nihilist because I know that nihilism means negation.

Negation of every society, of every cult, of every rule and of every religion. But I don't yearn for Nirvana, any more than I long for Schopenhauer's desperate and powerless pessimism, which is a worse thing than the violent renunciation of life itself. Mine is an enthusiastic and dionysian pessimism, like a flame that sets my vital exuberance ablaze, that mocks at any theoretical, scientific, or moral prison.

And if I call myself an individualist anarchist, an iconoclast, and a nihilist, it is precisely because I believe that in these adjectives there is the highest and most complete expression of my willful and reckless individuality that, like an overflowing river, wants to expand, impetuously sweeping away dikes and hedges, until it crashes into a granite boulder, shattering and breaking up in its turn. I do not renounce life. I exalt and sing it.

#### 

Anyone who renounces life because he feels that it is nothing but pain and sorrow and doesn't find in himself the heroic courage to kill himself is—in my opinion—a grotesque poser and a helpless person; just as one is a pitifully inferior being if he believes that the sacred tree of happiness is a twisted plant on which all apes will be able to scramble in the more or less near future, and that then the shadow of pain will be driven away by the phosphorescent fireworks of the true Good...

#### the true Good ....

111

Lite—tor me—is neither good nor bad, neither a theory nor an idea. Life is a reality, and the reality of life is war. For one who is a born warrior, life is a fountain of joy, for others it is only a fountain of humiliation and sorrow. I no longer demand carefree joy from life. It couldn't give it to me, and I would no longer know what to do with it now that

my adolescence is past... Instead I demand that it give me the perverse joy of battle that gives me the sorrowful spasms of defeat and the

voluptuous thrills of victory. Defeated in the mud or victorious in the sun, I sing life and I love it!

There is no rest for my rebel spirit except in war, just as there is no greater happiness for my vagabond, negating mind than the uninhibited affirmation of my capacity to life and to rejoice. My every defeat serves me only as symphonic prelude to a new victory.

De861eC

Anyone who renounces life because he feels that it is nothing but pain and sorrow and doesn't find in himself the heroic courage to kill himself is—in my opinion—a grotesque poser and a helpless person; just as one is a pitifully inferior being if he believes that the sacred tree of happiness is a twisted plant on which all apes will be able to scramble in the more or less near future, and that then the shadow of pain will be driven away by the phosphorescent fireworks of the true Good...

.≫138°€

life and I love it! There is no rest for my rebel spirit except in war, just as there is no greater happiness for my vagabond, negating mind than the uninhibited affirmation of my capacity to life and to rejoice. My every defeat serves me only as symphonic prelude to a new victory.

Instead I demand that it give me the perverse joy of battle that gives me the sorrowful spasms of defeat and the voluptuous thrills of victory.

Defeated in the mud or victorious in the sun, I sing

Life—for me—is neither good nor bad, neither a theory nor an idea. Life is a reality, and the reality of life is war. For one who is a born warrior, life is a fountain of joy, for others it is only a fountain of humiliation and sorrow. I no longer demand carefree joy from life. It couldn't give it to me, and I would no longer know what to do with it now that my adolescence is past...

lll Life—

11

*.*%138°

 $\Lambda$ 

carried my own Good and my own Bad with me. chance coincidence that I don't care to go into right now-I From the day that I came into the light-through a

suppress the one without suppressing the other. ly I telt joy, the more deeply I understood sorrow. You can't advanced with me along the road of time. The more intense-Meaning: my joy and my sorrow, still in embryo. Both

ger blossom nor vermilion truits ripen. lite is a squalid and trightening desert where flowers no lonwhich life merrily gets drunk. Therefore, it is not true that Sphinx's riddle. Joy and sorrow are only two liquors with Now I have smashed down the door and revealed the

ing of his own individuality, is only a vigorous manifestation drives a strong man toward the conscious and tragic shafter-And even the mightiest of all sorrows, the one that

away all the crystallized reality of the circumscribed world with the dazzling rays of crime that breaks up and sweeps And it returns again to the universal human current of art and beauty.

and disperse in the endless fire of the new. of the many in order to rise toward the ultimate ideal flame

Λ

the higher smile of the strong one springs, as, in the midst of barbaric embrace. And from this vast and fruitful embrace mirror of the deepest sorrow, merging with it later in a vast joy. But the greatest joy can only show itself to him in the intimate, passionate desire for a more intense and greater The revolt of the tree one against sorrow is only the

From the day that I came into the light—through a chance coincidence that I don't care to go into right now-I Meaning: my joy and my sorrow, still in embryo. Both

advanced with me along the road of time. The more intense-

ly I felt joy, the more deeply I understood sorrow. You can't

Sphinx's riddle. Joy and sorrow are only two liquors with

which life merrily gets drunk. Therefore, it is not true that life is a squalid and frightening desert where flowers no lon-

drives a strong man toward the conscious and tragic shatter-

ing of his own individuality, is only a vigorous manifestation

with the dazzling rays of crime that breaks up and sweeps

away all the crystallized reality of the circumscribed world

of the many in order to rise toward the ultimate ideal flame

intimate, passionate desire for a more intense and greater

joy. But the greatest joy can only show itself to him in the

mirror of the deepest sorrow, merging with it later in a vast

barbaric embrace. And from this vast and fruitful embrace

the higher smile of the strong one springs, as, in the midst of

Je 139 🔍

Now I have smashed down the door and revealed the

And even the mightiest of all sorrows, the one that

And it returns again to the universal human current

The revolt of the free one against sorrow is only the

suppress the one without suppressing the other.

ger blossom nor vermilion fruits ripen.

and disperse in the endless fire of the new.

of art and beauty.

V

1V

carried my own Good and my own Bad with me.

ing and fills it with sound. the sun as it shines on tombs, a hymn that revives the nothand might. A hymn that vibrates and throbs in the light of A hymn woven from contempt and scorn, from will conflict, he sings the most thundering hymn to lite.

 $1\Lambda$ 

amidst the magnificent phosphorescence of the sun. moral world, dances. It is the tree one who dances on high crusher of new phantoms, the radical destroyer of every rises the triumphal rainbow on which the sacrilegious death and Diogenes' tree spirit that cynically accepts life, Over the Socrates' slave spirit that storcally accepts

torcing them to submit as humble slaves at his teet. stops their course with the flame of his domineering fantasy. path, he opens the way with shots from his Browning<sup>1</sup> or swampy chasms to hinder his view of the light and block his And when huge clouds of gloomy darkness rise from

reality of my inner world. against the reality of the outer world for the triumph of the dom, of that unique freedom fertilized by sorrow. I rise up clastic tury of destruction can possess the joy born of tree-But only the one who knows and practices the icono-

every right so I can sing tree will. every passion, and every tantasy. I mock at every duty and affirmation of every willful instinct, all tree emotionality, stability of every rule, every custom, every morality, for the I reject society for the triumph of the I. I reject the

I scorn the tuture to suffer and enjoy my good and

1 A type of pistol popular among anarchists of the time.

0710

conflict, he sings the most thundering hymn to life.

A hymn woven from contempt and scorn, from will and might. A hymn that vibrates and throbs in the light of the sun as it shines on tombs, a hymn that revives the nothing and fills it with sound.

V1

Over the Socrates' slave spirit that stoically accepts death and Diogenes' free spirit that cynically accepts life, rises the triumphal rainbow on which the sacrilegious crusher of new phantoms, the radical destroyer of every moral world, dances. It is the free one who dances on high amidst the magnificent phosphorescence of the sun.

And when huge clouds of gloomy darkness rise from swampy chasms to hinder his view of the light and block his path, he opens the way with shots from his Browning<sup>1</sup> or stops their course with the flame of his domineering fantasy, forcing them to submit as humble slaves at his feet.

clastic fury of destruction can possess the joy born of freedom, of that unique freedom fertilized by sorrow. I rise up

against the reality of the outer world for the triumph of the

affirmation of every willful instinct, all free emotionality,

every passion, and every fantasy. I mock at every duty and

But only the one who knows and practices the icono-

I reject society for the triumph of the I. I reject the stability of every rule, every custom, every morality, for the

I scorn the future to suffer and enjoy my good and

reality of my inner world.

every right so I can sing free will.

1 A type of pistol popular among anarchists of the time.

2°140°C

my bad in the present. I despise humanity because it is not my humanity. I hate tyrants and I detest slaves. I don't want and I don't grant solidarity, because I am convinced that it is a new chain, and because I believe with Ibsen that the one who is most alone is strongest.

This is my Nihilism. Lite, for me, is nothing but a heroic poem of joy and perversity written with the bleeding hands of sorrow and pain or a tragic dream of art and beauty!

Vichilismo Year I #4 May 21 May 21

Nichilismo Year I #4 Milan May 21

my bad in the present. I despise humanity because it is not my humanity. I hate tyrants and I detest slaves. I don't want and I don't grant solidarity, because I am convinced that it is a new chain, and because I believe with Ibsen that the one who is most alone is strongest. This is my Nihilism. Life, for me, is nothing but a

heroic poem of joy and perversity written with the bleeding hands of sorrow and pain or a tragic dream of art and

beauty!

3614166

*≫*141%



faint of heart. constipated minds closed to knowledge. Marxism for the cid spirits born to slavery. Cocaine for hysterics. A pill for nile and impotent brains. Companion and comforter of ran-GOD: The product of sick fantasies. Inhabitant of se-

vulgar herd of idiots and imbeciles. ass for the purpose of dominating the crudely sentimental, painted on the toul and filthy face of the most vulgar wise notation, long on force, short on truth. An obscene mask HUMANITY: An abstract word with a negative con-

torms her adoring tans into dogs and pigs. semi-intelligent, a pigsty of imbecility. A Circe who trans-FATHERLAND: Intellectual life imprisonment tor the

her own heroes. eats her own children, slanders her own parents and mocks A whore for her master, a pimp of the foreigner. She

FAMILY: The denial of Love, Life and Liberty.

Socialism is a bourgeois body grotesquely fattened by a ence; slavery and ignorance, pregnant with authority. SOCIALISM: Discipline, discipline; obedience, obedi-

It is a medley of fetishism, sectarianism and cowardice. vulgar christian creature.

UNIONS: Churches for the powerless. Pawnshops for skin-OBGANIZATIONS, LEGISLATIVE BODIES, AND

Destre

J9142 %

UNIONS: Churches for the powerless. Pawnshops for skin-

ORGANIZATIONS, LEGISLATIVE BODIES, AND

It is a medley of fetishism, sectarianism and cowardice.

Socialism is a bourgeois body grotesquely fattened by a vulgar christian creature.

SOCIALISM: Discipline, discipline; obedience, obedience; slavery and ignorance, pregnant with authority.

FAMILY: The denial of Love, Life and Liberty.

eats her own children, slanders her own parents and mocks her own heroes.

FATHERLAND: Intellectual life imprisonment for the semi-intelligent, a pigsty of imbecility. A Circe who transforms her adoring fans into dogs and pigs. A whore for her master, a pimp of the foreigner. She

HUMANITY: An abstract word with a negative connotation, long on force, short on truth. An obscene mask painted on the foul and filthy face of the most vulgar wise ass for the purpose of dominating the crudely sentimental, vulgar herd of idiots and imbeciles.

GOD: The product of sick fantasies. Inhabitant of senile and impotent brains. Companion and comforter of rancid spirits born to slavery. Cocaine for hysterics. A pill for constipated minds closed to knowledge. Marxism for the faint of heart.

from the notebook of my intimate thoughts

My Maxims

.≫143®⊆

**WOMAN:** The most brutal of all enslaved beasts. The greatest victim that crawls on the earth. But the most to blame—after man and dog, deserving of all her woes. I'd be

to call it a man.

ism and fear, vanity and ignorance. The greatest offence one could commit against an ass is

heart, corruption of the senses, poetic lies on which I get ferociously drunk two or three times a day so that I can consume this precious but oh so stupid life more quickly. And yet I would prefer to die of Love. It's the only scoundrel, after Judas, that can still kill with a kiss. **MAN:** A filthy paste of servitude and tyranny, fetish-

it. Disease of the soul, atrophy of the brain, fainting of the

**FRIENDSHIP:** Fortunate are those who have drunk from its chalice without having their spirit offended and their mind poisoned. If any such person exists, I warmly urge him to send me his photograph. I'm almost certain I will look upon the face of an idiot.

LOVE: Deception of the flesh and damage to the spir-

mass to pay, yawn and wait. **SOLIDARITY:** The macabre altar on which actors of every sort display their priestly qualities by ably reciting their mass. The beneficiaries pay nothing less than complete humiliation.

flints and trash. Many join to live parasitically off the backs of their card-carrying simpleton colleagues. Some join to become spies. Others, the most sincere, believe me,—and poor naïve devils –, join to end up in jail where they can observe the shameful cowardice of all the rest. The greatest part of the mass to pay, yawn and wait.

> flints and trash. Many join to live parasitically off the backs of their card-carrying simpleton colleagues. Some join to become spies. Others, the most sincere, believe me,—and poor naïve devils –, join to end up in jail where they can observe the shameful cowardice of all the rest. The greatest part of the mass to pay, yawn and wait.

> **SOLIDARITY:** The macabre altar on which actors of every sort display their priestly qualities by ably reciting their mass. The beneficiaries pay nothing less than complete humiliation.

**FRIEVDSHIP:** Fortunate are those who have drunk from its chalice without having their spirit offended and their mind poisoned. If any such person exists, I warmly urge him to send me his photograph. I'm almost certain I will look upon the face of an idiot.

**LOVE:** Deception of the flesh and damage to the spirit. Disease of the soul, atrophy of the brain, fainting of the heart, corruption of the senses, poetic lies on which I get ferociously drunk two or three times a day so that I can consume this precious but oh so stupid life more quickly. And yet I would prefer to die of Love. It's the only scoundrel, after Judas, that can still kill with a kiss.

 $\mathbf{MAN}: A$  filthy paste of servitude and tyranny, fetishism and feat, vanity and ignorance.

The greatest offence one could commit against an ass is to call it a man.

WOMAN: The most brutal of all enslaved beasts. The greatest victim that crawls on the earth. But the most to blame—after man and dog, deserving of all her woes. I'd be

D06410C

truly curious to know what she thinks of me when I kiss her. Oh, cynical prostitute, daring female expropriator, you raise yourself above the putridity in which the world is im-

mersed and you cause it to grow pale under the perverse light of your great deep eyes. You are the most beautiful star that the sun now kisses.

You are of another breed. And your mind is a song, your life a dream.

You unhinge the world, oh free prostitute, oh daring female expropriator.

I will sing for you. The rest is mud.

121# 101201001

October 15, 1920

Pistoia

*Iconoclasta!* #12 Pistoia October 15, 1920

I will sing for you. The rest is mud.

a dream. You unhinge the world, oh free prostitute, oh daring female expropriator.

light of your great deep eyes. You are the most beautiful star that the sun now kisses. You are of another breed. And your mind is a song, your life

Oh, cynical prostitute, daring female expropriator, you raise yourself above the putridity in which the world is immersed and you cause it to grow pale under the perverse light of your great deep eves.

truly curious to know what she thinks of me when I kiss her.

*≫*144≪.

2014400

2°145 %

Oh Shadow! Oh my Shadow, save me now from the cynical look of my rival brothers and sisters, so that Evil and Madness, in a tight embrace, dance now in the deepest, most

Look out for my shadow. I live behind her very sweetly cradled by the invisible arms of my ethereal lover, of my divine and hellish madness. (I have called her this because she is born from a mad embrace between Dream and Imagination, between Matter and the Idea that happened in forests sacred to Sorrow). But she is not, like Death, a lover of pale and odorous flesh. O brothers and sisters, no! Your lovers of flesh have lost you. Mine of spirit and light have exalted, transfigured, purified, and redeemed me...

Brothers and sisters, I am Evil, the Great, the True, the Magnificent Evil!

Humans, oh my dear lost and renegade brothers and sisters, in truth I say to you that I am an egoistic giver; but to you I can only offer the shadow of myself. If it interests you to find me, I live behind this shadow. I inhabit the laughing house of the most joyous sorrow. But tell me, oh my brothers and sisters, tell me, my friends: which of you was always able to resist the eye of the tempting Demon, the eye of the sinning Serpent?

t is only in the mirror of past memories and in dreams of the future that I can penetrate, contemplate, and L comprehend the real and deep essence of this enigmatic and mysterious being of mine.

Parabola Yes, I am a many-sided being and a complicated reality!

> Madness, in a tight embrace, dance now in the deepest, most cynical look of my rival brothers and sisters, so that Evil and Oh Shadow! Oh my Shadow, save me now from the

> of flesh have lost you. Mine of spirit and light have exalted,

and odorous flesh. O brothers and sisters, no! Your lovers

sacred to Sorrow). But she is not, like Death, a lover of pale

tion, between Matter and the Idea that happened in torests

is born from a mad embrace between Dream and Imagina-

vine and hellish madness. (I have called her this because she

cradied by the invisible arms of my ethereal lover, of my di-

able to resust the eye of the tempting Demon, the eye of the

ers and sisters, tell me, my triends: which of you was always

house of the most joyous sorrow. But tell me, oh my broth-

to find me, I live behind this shadow. I inhabit the laughing

you I can only offer the shadow of myself. If it interests you

sisters, in truth I say to you that I am an egoistic giver; but to

comprehend the real and deep essence of this enigmatic

of the future that I can penetrate, contemplate, and

t is only in the mirror of past memories and in dreams

Yes, I am a many-sided being and a complicated reality! Parabola

Humans, oh my dear lost and renegade brothers and

τοοκ ουί τοι my shadow. Ι live behind her very sweetly

Brothers and sisters, I am Evil, the Great, the True, the

transfigured, purified, and redeemed me...

Magnificent Evil!

Sinning Serpent?

and mysterious being of mine.

luminous abyss of this being of mine.

Oh, how sublime is the divine mystery of MADNESS! Now I contemplate the Sacred Arc of the eternal fire. On this—with hair undone—I see life—my life—rising up naked with a bacchic Thyrsus tight in hand adorned with bunches of blond and red grapes. Now I walk fantastically with bare, winged feet on the free and laughing paths of the spirit illuminated by a sparkling, bloody dawn. And I run over there, far away, toward the blistering noontime rays of the ultimate sun to "cheerfully decay in its kiss."

This is what the solitary vagabonds come to.

The Madmen, the Poets, the Heroes.

Oh my ultimate and true friends, come, it is time, it is time!

Don't you see over there, in the distance, that pure City of the whitest snow?

Oh friends, friends, be strong because tragedy draws near...

Quickly watch the pure, white city melt under the scorching power of the Sun.

Ah, the Sun, the Sun! The ultimate Fire, the ultimate Force, the ultimate Beauty, the ultimate majestic and sacrilegious Power...

But you, oh my Madness, why ever therefore do you sneer so mockingly?

Ah, I understand, I understand...

Your smile is a jeer. Perhaps your ultimate most powerful jeer?! Yes, perhaps...

De97100

ertul jeers! Yes, pernaps...

Your smile is a jeer. Perhaps your ultimate most pow-

Ah, I understand, I understand...

sneer so mockingly?

But you, on my Madness, why ever therefore do you

iegious Power...

Force, the ultimate Beauty, the ultimate majestic and sacri-Ah, the Sun, the Sun! The ultimate Fire, the ultimate

scorching power of the Sun.

Quickly watch the pure, white city melt under the ....ıcən

Oh triends, triends, be strong because tragedy draws City of the whitest snow?

Don't you see over there, in the distance, that pure is time!

Oh my ultimate and true triends, come, it is time, it The Madmen, the Poets, the Heroes.

This is what the solitary vagabonds come to.

the ultimate sun to "cheerfully decay in its kiss." over there, far away, toward the blistering noontime rays of spirit illuminated by a sparkling, bloody dawn. And I run with bare, winged feet on the tree and laughing paths of the bunches of blond and red grapes. Now I walk fantastically naked with a bacchic Thyrsus tight in hand adorned with Qn this-with hair undone-I see lite-my lite-rising up Now I contemplate the Sacred Arc of the eternal fire. Oh, how sublime is the divine mystery of MADNESS!

iuminous abyss of this being of mine.

\_9°146°C

## 

# 

#### **2%149**%

human. But both agree in proclaiming the incompleteness of the human-individual, the actual I, affirming that only

ing MAN; the "rights of man" symbolize the same thing. For the former, it is necessary to become divine to reach perfection, and for the latter, it is necessary to become

plete. Christ's cross symbolizes the POSSIBILITY of becom-

The world is a pestilent, filthy, slimy church where everyone has an idol to worship as a fetish and an altar on which to sacrifice themselves. Even those who lit the iconoclastic pyre to burn down the cross on which the god-man was nailed, have not yet understood life's cry or freedom's howl. After Jesus Christ, from the depths of his legend, spat the bloodiest insult in man's face, inciting him to deny himself so that he could approach god, the French Revolution came—savage irony—making the very same appeal by proclaiming the "rights of man." For Christ and the French Revolution, man is incom-

thought it was a frightening dream and instead it is a bloody reality. I am besieged and suppressed in a double Lcircle of the mad and the possessed.

Only Beauty and Force exist, but for balance, louts and weaklings invent Justice. -Raffaele Valente

of the human-individual, the actual I, affirming that only But both agree in proclaiming the incompleteness

reach perfection, and for the latter, it is necessary to become

ing MAN; the "rights of man" symbolize the same thing.

For the former, it is necessary to become divine to

Christ's cross symbolizes the POSSIBILITY of becom-

For Christ and the French Revolution, man is incom-

came—savage irony—making the very same appeal by pro-

self so that he could approach god, the French Kevolution

the bloodiest insult in man's face, inciting him to deny him-

howl. After Jesus Christ, from the depths of his legend, spat

was nailed, have not yet understood lite's cry or treedom's

clastic pyre to burn down the cross on which the god-man

which to sacrifice themselves. Even those who lit the icono-

everyone has an idol to worship as a fetish and an altar on

bloody reality. I am besieged and suppressed in a double

thought it was a trightening dream and instead it is a

Smotnedy to migsy sati

Leircle of the mad and the possessed.

The world is a pestilent, filthy, slimy church where

-Raffaele Valente

·อวเรรท( รุนองนา รุฐการ์ มีการ์ มีการ์ เป็นการ์ เป็นการ์ เป็นการ์ เป็นการ์ เป็นการ์ เป็นการ์ เป็นการ์ เป็นการ์

Only Beauty and Force exist, but for balance,

'uewny

.9191q

claiming the "rights of man."

In the Realm of Phantoms

through the realization of the ideal can man achieve the magic peaks of perfection.

Christ tells you: if you will patiently climb bleak Calvary and be nailed to the cross, becoming MY image, I, the god-man, you will be the perfect human creature worthy to sit on my Father's right hand in the kingdom of heaven.

And the French Revolution tells you: I have proclaimed the rights of man. If you devoutly enter the cloister of human social justice to sublimate and humanize yourself through the moral canons of social life, you will be a citizen and I will give you your rights, proclaiming you a man. But anyone who'd dare to throw the cross—where the god-man hung, and the tablets—where the rights of man are ominously incised, into the flames, to then set the focal axis of their life on the virgin, granite boulder of free force, would be an impious and wicked person against whom the bloody jaws of two sinister phantoms would turn: the jaws of the divine and of the human.

To the right, the sulturous and everlasting flames of hell that punish SIN, and to the left, the hollow creaking of the guillotine that condemns CRIME.

The cold and dispirited cowardice of human fear, sprouted from the theorization of a mystical and diseased emotion, could finally triumph over the healthy and primitive, instinctive and spirited INJUSTICE that was merely Force and Beauty, Youth and Daring. So-called progress and so-called civilization, so-called religion and the so-called ideal have locked life in a deadly circle where the most baleideal have locked life in a deadly circle where the most baleful phantoms have built their unctuous realm.

Now is the time to put an end to it! We need to violently break through the circle and escape. If the chimeras of divine legend have had a horrible influence on human history and

DOSLOC

through the realization of the ideal can man achieve the magic peaks of perfection.

Christ tells you: if you will patiently climb bleak Calvary and be nailed to the cross, becoming MY image, I, the god-man, you will be the perfect human creature worthy to sit on my Father's right hand in the kingdom of heaven.

And the French Revolution tells you: I have proclaimed the rights of man. If you devoutly enter the cloister of human social justice to sublimate and humanize yourself through the moral canons of social life, you will be a citizen and I will give you your rights, proclaiming you a man. But anyone who'd dare to throw the cross—where the god-man hung, and the tablets—where the rights of man are ominously incised, into the flames, to then set the focal axis of their life on the virgin, granite boulder of free force, would be an impious and wicked person against whom the bloody jaws of two sinister phantoms would turn: the jaws of the divine and of the human.

To the right, the sulfurous and everlasting flames of hell that punish SIN, and to the left, the hollow creaking of the guillotine that condemns CRIME.

The cold and dispirited cowardice of human fear, sprouted from the theorization of a mystical and diseased emotion, could finally triumph over the healthy and primitive, instinctive and spirited INJUSTICE that was merely Force and Beauty, Youth and Daring. So-called progress and so-called civilization, so-called religion and the so-called ideal have locked life in a deadly circle where the most baleful phantoms have built their unctuous realm.

Now is the time to put an end to it! We need to violently break through the circle and escape. If the chimeras of divine legend have had a horrible influence on human history and

\_≫150 °C

.≫151%L

I am a false man. They—poor lunatics—are all obsessed with the idea that life has called them to be priests officiating at the altar of the greatest missions, since humanity is called to the greatest destinies... These poor, pathetic beasts, scarred by sham ideals and transfigured by madness, could never understand the tragic and merry wonder of life, as they could never see that humanity is not really called to

Then along come the comrade and the friend, the idealist and the materialist, the atheist and the believer and an infinity horde of defined and undefined apes who want to give me their good advice and finally set me on the true path. Because—of course—the path I walk is false, as my ideas, my thoughts, my entire being are false.

On one side, the scientists who I am supposed to believe so as not to be ignorant. On the other side, the moralists and philosophers, whose commandments I am supposed to accept so as not to be a brute. Then comes the Genius that I am supposed to glorify

and the Hero before whom I am to bow, moved.

When I look around me, I get the urge to vomit.

It isn't our fault if the most purulent drops of pus have spurted from Christ's symbolic wounds onto humanity's red light, breeding the corrupting civil rot that proclaimed the rights of man. If men want to rot away in the systematic caverns of social putrefaction, they can settle right in. We won't be the ones to free them! Rather we are the ones who love the Sun and want to abandon ourselves to the violent passion of its kiss.

if human history requires the mutilation of the instinctiveactual man to follow its course: we will rebel against it!

> if human history requires the mutilation of the instinctiveactual man to follow its course: we will rebel against it!

> It isn't our fault if the most purulent drops of pus have spurted from Christ's symbolic wounds onto humanity's red light, breeding the corrupting civil rot that proclaimed the rights of man. If men want to rot away in the systematic caverns of social putrefaction, they can settle right in. We won't be the ones to free them! Rather we are the ones who love the Sun and want to abandon ourselves to the violent passion of its kiss.

When I look around me, I get the urge to vomit. On one side, the scientists who I am supposed to believe so as not to be ignorant. On the other side, the mor-

alists and philosophers, whose commandments I am sup-

posed to accept so as not to be a brute. Then comes the Genius that I am supposed to glorify and the Hero before whom I am to bow, moved.

Then along come the comrade and the friend, the idealist and the materialist, the atheist and the believer and an infinity horde of defined and undefined apes who want to give me their good advice and finally set me on the true path. Because—of course—the path I walk is false, as my ideas, my thoughts, my entire being are false.

I am a talse man. They—poor lunatics—are all obsessed with the idea that life has called them to be priests officiating at the altar of the greatest missions, since humanity is called to the greatest destinies... These poor, pathetic beasts, scarred by sham ideals and transfigured by madness, could never understand the tragic and merry wonder of life, as they could never see that humanity is not really called to

DelSige

nation for the second s chasm that separates one from the other. actually have no desire to break their backs bridging the they would have at least learned that their so-called likes any great destiny. It they had understood any of this at all,

ter that is rumbling overhead, in the heights! Listen, listen! It is the piercing roar of my wild laughhear something thundering above your phantoms? apostolic apes of humanity and social progress, don't you serves to brighten up my personal and noble wisdom. Oh, And the cawing of these multicolored magpies only

Arcola әэцләл κιιττο nuder the pseudonym Brunetta the Incendiary

12 lingA

written under the pseudonym Brunetta the Incendiary Vertice Arcola April 21

Listen, listen! It is the piercing roar of my wild laughter that is rumbling overhead, in the heights!

But I am what I am, it doesn't matter. And the cawing of these multicolored magpies only serves to brighten up my personal and noble wisdom. Oh, apostolic apes of humanity and social progress, don't you hear something thundering above your phantoms?

any great destiny. If they had understood any of this at all, they would have at least learned that their so-called likes actually have no desire to break their backs bridging the chasm that separates one from the other.

DezSLee

J%152%€\_

#### .≫153®C

I have a personal truth of my own that isn't and can't be universal "truth." I am guided by an instinct, by a feeling, by a dream, that are only the triology composing the unique

The theoretical and philosophical chattering of the ruling plebeian "wisdom" no longer moves me, just like the choreographic demonstrations of starving mobs or those of the people cheering new redeeming Jesuses no longer move me...

of my "uniqueness." The dogmatic frogs of societarianism and the gooses of the ideal croaked, but their croaking only served to fill my heart with intoxication and distill poisons in my words.

me having freely accepted and wanted it. Digging into the underground of my depths, I have been able to penetrate the mystery of my "I" (emotional spiritual—physical—instinctive); I have been able to discover my will and my power; I have been able to take possession of my "uniquenese"

or teach anyone anything... I leave this task to the missionaries of all faiths, the priests of all churches, the demagogues of all parties, the apostles of all ideas. I only want to howl my extreme rebellion against everything that oppresses me; I only want to push far away

from me everything that the religious, socialist, or libertar-

ian priesthood wants to impose on my individuality without

don't want to dictate moral maxims to my "neighbor,"

The Revolt of the Unique

To comrade Carlo Molaschi with strength of mind and serenity of thought

To comrade Carlo Molaschi with strength o

## SupinU sht to tloves sho

To comrade Carlo Molaschi with strength of mind and serenity of thought

don't want to dictate moral maxims to my "neighbor," or teach anyone anything... I leave this task to the missionaries of all faiths, the priests of all churches, the

demagogues of all parties, the apostles of all ideas. I only want to howl my extreme rebellion against ev-

rom) which to how mit to push far away erything that oppresses me; I only want to push far away from me everything that the religious, socialist, or libertarian priesthood wants to impose on my individuality without me having freely accepted and wanted it.

Digging into the underground of my depths, I have been able to penetrate the mystery of my "I" (emotional spiritual—physical—instinctive); I have been able to discover my will and my power; I have been able to take possession of my "uniqueness."

The dogmatic trogs of societarianism and the gooses of the ideal croaked, but their croaking only served to fill my heart with intoxication and distill poisons in my words. The theoretical and philosophical chattering of the ruling plebeian "wisdom" no longer moves me, just like the cho-

ing plebeian "wisdom" no longer moves me, just like the choreographic demonstrations of starving mobs or those of the people cheering new redeeming Jesuses no longer move me... I have a personal truth of my own that isn't and can't be universal "truth." I am guided by an instinct, by a feeling,

by a dream, that are only the triology composing the unique الله ماتعة عبو only the triology composing the unique

I don't deny to anyone the beauty of their ideas, the cept me and my power can make strong, free, and happy!... rdeal that is my individuality. Individuality that nobody ex-

strength of their dream, and the truth of their thought.

stars, its loves and hates. with all its lands and seas, its joys and sorrows, its sun and where a human being lives there is—or can be—a world cious mines filled with unknown treasures; I know that I know that everyone may lock within himself pre-

tollows his tree course. has discovered and won himself walks on his own path and opment of his own individuality. Every human being who his own dream, at the complete integration and full develthis way—at the discovery of his own I, at the realization of Let each human being therefore work—if he thinks

achieved individualism. myself on the altar of the people and of humanity. I have and law, I have achieved anarchism. By retusing to sacrifice will, his taith on me. By denying god, tatherland, authority, But let no one come to me to impose his beliet, his

Now I am free...

with my victory. Now the cycle of a new war has opened! The war that I opened against phantoms has ended

the power and the ability to make use of. Without scruples! sible for me to dare to use: with all those means that I have myself to detend myself with all the weapons that it is posbrutal force of their thousand monstrous arms, I "authorize" that aren't ashamed to dare to act against the unique and the of humanity. Against these terrible and colossal monsters The war against the brute torce of society, of the people,

Because I am one who really follows himself!

DO DELOG

ideal that is my individuality. Individuality that nobody except me and my power can make strong, free, and happy!...

I don't deny to anyone the beauty of their ideas, the

I know that everyone may lock within himself precious mines filled with unknown treasures; I know that where a human being lives there is-or can be-a world with all its lands and seas, its joys and sorrows, its sun and stars, its loves and hates.

Let each human being therefore work—if he thinks

strength of their dream, and the truth of their thought.

his own dream, at the complete integration and full development of his own individuality. Every human being who has discovered and won himself walks on his own path and follows his free course.

this way-at the discovery of his own I, at the realization of

But let no one come to me to impose his belief, his will, his faith on me. By denying god, fatherland, authority, and law, I have achieved anarchism. By refusing to sacrifice myself on the altar of the people and of humanity, I have achieved individualism.

Now I am free...

The war that I opened against phantoms has ended with my victory. Now the cycle of a new war has opened!

The war against the brute force of society, of the people, of humanity. Against these terrible and colossal monsters that aren't ashamed to dare to act against the unique and the brutal force of their thousand monstrous arms, I "authorize" myself to defend myself with all the weapons that it is possible for me to dare to use: with all those means that I have

the power and the ability to make use of. Without scruples! Because I am one who really follows himself!

J 154 %

I cultivate the flowers of my garden and I quench my thirst at my own springs.

If for you my flowers are poisonous and my waters bitter, to me instead they fill the heart with a fierce joy and give

me wild and heroic quivers in the flesh and spirit. When I think of the claims of missionaries and teach-

ers; of moralists and educators, I get the desire to laugh. You are utterly absurd, oh lost soul. You are a poor lunatic who lives in <u>the moral (?)</u>. You are an exaggeration; you walk a false and wrong path. Your 'morale' is fierce, your principle is 'cruel'!" So, more or less, the knowing "sages" of universal happiness want to talk to me, the stammering fools of "good" and "evil." those who have discovered "truth" and

buried "lies"... Now god is dead, they say, the fatherland is destroyed, authority has collapsed. Forward, everywhere, young people, for the proletarian international, for the joy of knowing universal happiness. And anyone who won't die for this 'sacred cause' is a fierce 'egoist', a 'wicked' person, a 'traitor'! It seems they want to say, or rather they do say, The human being doesn't count; the idea counts; Humanity counts!

And I, poor microscopic insect, poor powerless cell diseased with Stirner's "fierce egoism"—not to mention infected by arrogant Zarathustrian overhumania—am something less than nothing, an invisible particle that is of no use at all except as raw material put at the disposal of the great architects of the universe; except as a sacrificial beast to give in fiery slaughter to the goddess "humanity," to the god "people" or to the Sun of the future...

I cultivate the flowers of my garden and I quench my thirst at my own springs.

me wild and heroic quivers in the flesh and spirit.

buried "lies"...

ers; of moralists and educators, I get the desire to laugh.

natic who lives in <u>the moral (?)</u>. You are an exaggeration; you walk a false and wrong path. Your 'morale' is fierce, your prin-

ciple is 'cruel'!" So, more or less, the knowing "sages" of uni-

versal happiness want to talk to me, the stammering fools of "good" and "evil." those who have discovered "truth" and

authority has collapsed. Forward, everywhere, young people,

for the proletarian international, for the joy of knowing uni-

versal happiness. And anyone who won't die for this 'sacred

cause' is a fierce 'egoist,' a 'wicked' person, a 'traitor'! It seems

they want to say, or rather they do say, The human being

fected by arrogant Zarathustrian overhumania-am some-

thing less than nothing, an invisible particle that is of no

use at all except as raw material put at the disposal of the great architects of the universe; except as a sacrificial beast

to give in fiery slaughter to the goddess "humanity," to the

And I, poor microscopic insect, poor powerless cell diseased with Stirner's "fierce egoism"—not to mention in-

doesn't count; the idea counts; Humanity counts!

god "people" or to the Sun of the future...

If for you my flowers are poisonous and my waters bitter, to me instead they fill the heart with a fierce joy and give

When I think of the claims of missionaries and teach-

You are utterly absurd, oh lost soul. You are a poor lu-

Now god is dead, they say, the fatherland is destroyed,

.≫155 °C.

**3651**66

to a polemical writing dedicated to met is this whole sermon of Renzo Novatore's, made as a prelude Comrade Carlo Molaschi will think: but of what use

Don't I also know these things?

səppiluo kupu pəj spy upunyiəlo əyi fo usiogə snoniduns -ənd əhi ban ilabiri an the individual; and the preabsurdity (?). Stirner with his gospel of fierce egoism, has tried otni อาการกรรรษ ot—ensite threaten to degenerate into But he will add: The individualist current of anarchism Aren't they also old things of the Earth and the Sun?

nor the arrogance of Zarathustra. who has emphasized it) be either the ferocity of the Unique, should not (pay attention to the "should not": I am the one And he will continue: But anarchist individualism to the adoration of his own I.

Mutual aid, solidarity, and love are necessities of life!

cialism but against sacred socialism." But-as I said-let's against thought, but against sacred thought, not against soests, and redels not against love, but against sacred love, not even of socialism, in short, not the enemy of actual interlove, is not the enemy of sacrifice and self-denial... and not of human feeling) who said: "My egoism is not opposed to that cynical "slaughterer of human teeling" (I say liberator is only "hostile" to all that is "dark." Let's leave aside tor now Stirner's Unique" that is so cruelly fierce as to affirm that he Let's leave aside for a moment the "fierce egoism of

P156%

Let's leave aside for a moment the "fierce egoism of Stirner's Unique" that is so cruelly fierce as to affirm that he is only "hostile" to all that is "dark." Let's leave aside for now that cynical "slaughterer of human feeling" (I say liberator of human feeling) who said: "My egoism is not opposed to love, is not the enemy of sacrifice and self-denial... and not even of socialism, in short, not the enemy of actual interests, and rebels not against love, but against sacred love, not against thought, but against sacred thought, not against socialism but against sacred socialism."1 But-as I said-let's

Mutual aid, solidarity, and love are necessities of life!

absurdity (?). Stirner with his gospel of fierce egoism, has tried to slaughter human feeling in the individual; and the presumptuous egoism of the overhuman has led many comrades to the adoration of his own I. And he will continue: But anarchist individualism should not (pay attention to the "should not": I am the one

who has emphasized it) be either the ferocity of the Unique,

Don't I also know these things? Aren't they also old things of the Earth and the Sun?

nor the arrogance of Zarathustra.

Comrade Carlo Molaschi will think: but of what use is this whole sermon of Renzo Novatore's, made as a prelude to a polemical writing dedicated to me?

But he will add: The individualist current of anarchism threatened—and perhaps still threatens—to degenerate into

11

also no enemy of critique, nor of socialism, nor, in short, of any actual interest. It love, nor of devotion and sacrifice; it is no enemy of intimate warmth, but it is uses it, is not opposed to love nor to thought; it is no enemy of the sweet life of 1 This is a paraphrase of this passage from Stirner's Critics: "Egoism, as Stirner

<sup>3095</sup>Lac

<sup>1</sup> This is a paraphrase of this passage from Stirner's Critics: "Egoism, as Stirner uses it, is not opposed to love nor to thought; it is no enemy of the sweet life of love, nor of devotion and sacrifice; it is no enemy of intimate warmth, but it is also no enemy of critique, nor of socialism, nor, in short, of any actual interest. It

J≈157 ℃

doesn't exclude any interest. It is directed against only disinterestedness and the uninteresting; not against love, but against sacred love, not against thought, but against sacred thought, not against socialists, but against sacred socialists, etc."

swer: it is necessary to smash this reality; once he said (see the writing of his cited above): I have no need to believe or hope in any Paradise, or to delude myself that my existence has to cooperate in making way for human progress; but that Judas comes to create the other "reality" that is necessary here! And we still accept this as well... but for hundreds of centuries, prophets have announced this new "reality," martyrs have fallen, rebels have died, heroes have gone up on the guillotine, but with each day that passes, the hatred floods more strongly over the world, the mania for authority increases frightfully in every human heart, wars multiply and the "masses," the "crowds," the "proletarians"-despite il-

laschi-preaches! And when he says: "Mutual aid, brotherhood, love are needs of life!" (he once said—see the magazine Libertà, #7, November 1, 1913: "I despise solidarity, I feel that I am a stranger to humanity"), I respond that while admitting that they are a necessity, they are not and cannot be "a reality"! I say it of universal and particular reality. Reality is hatred, enmity, war! Carlo Molaschi will an-

Nietzsche; that cruel Friedrich Nietzsche, who is without a doubt the highest bard of humanity, and the strongest and deepest-and let's get to ourselves. Thus, that "should not" that I noted earlier starts to mean that individualism SHOULD be what he-Carlo Mo-

leave aside for a moment this terrible "slaughterer of human feeling" and with him let's also leave aside that "arrogant and presumptuous Zarathustra" or, to be more precise, Friedrich

> against sacred thought, not against socialists, but against sacred socialists, etc." uninteresting; not against love, but against sacred love, not against thought, but doesn't exclude any interest. It is directed against only disinterestedness and the

deepest-and let's get to ourselves. doubt the highest bard of humanity, and the strongest and Nietzsche; that cruel Friedrich Nietzsche, who is without a presumptuous Zarathustra" or, to be more precise, Friedrich teeling" and with him let's also leave aside that "arrogant and leave aside for a moment this terrible "slaughterer of human

laschi-preaches! mean that individualism SHOULD be what he-Carlo Mo-Thus, that "should not" that I noted earlier starts to

say it of universal and particular reality. they are a necessity, they are not and cannot be "a reality"! I stranger to humanity"). I respond that while admitting that November 1, 1913: "I despise solidarity, I teel that I am a needs of lite!" (he once said—see the magazine Liberta, #7, And when he says: "Mutual aid, brotherhood, love are

the "masses," the "crowds," the "proletarians"-despite ilcreases trightfully in every human heart, wars multiply and more strongly over the world, the mania for authority inguillotine, but with each day that passes, the hatred floods tyrs have tallen, rebels have died, heroes have gone up on the centuries, prophets have announced this new "reality," marhere! And we still accept this as well... but for hundreds of )udas comes to create the other "reality" that is necessary yos to cooperate in making way for human progress; but that hope in any Paradise, or to delude myself that my existence the writing of his cited above): I have no need to believe or swer: it is necessary to smash this reality; once he said (see Keality is hatred, enmity, war! Carlo Molaschi will an-

DOLSLOG

lusory appearances—become more and more weary, more and more cowardly, more and more craven.

Molaschi will say (see "We and the Mass" in issue 9 of *Nichilismo*, August 24, 1920): "We ourselves are children of the people (what a marvelous father!), we feel the very suffering of the mass"; he once said (see *Libertà* cited above): "I live among human beings who seem similar to me; but I am not like them. They are refined or dissatisfied; I am restive, attentive to the reins of the law"; and he suffers under the woke of a habit.

The longings of the people are not my longings, the pains of the mass are not my pains!... I feel the sorrow of my depth and the bitterness of

But I respond: the dream of workers is not my dream.

what is impossible to me! A crust of black bread is enough to satisfy the mass, but my longings cannot be satisfied!

It's true that Carlo Molaschi gleefully tubs his hands and says: The Italian Syndicalist Union is strongly influenced by our ideas, many of its spokespeople are our comrades, we have a daily paper of national importance read by more than thirty five thousand people... He once said (see Il Ribelle issue 6, January 2, 1915): Anarchists have been and are much

—But I still laugh skeptically at these new Molaschian enthusiasms as he once laughed skeptically when he stated that "anarchists are born and not made" and that he didn't give a damn for the "future" since he was "free" having made

never will know how to 'jeel' any ideal to call themselves an-

рир моц мәиқ ләләи оцм stoibi әวпічпоว of tsul....phagaqd

too concerned with proselytizing. Conferences and papers on

sisidona

<u>≫85r⊛</u>

lusory appearances—become more and more weary, more and more cowardly, more and more craven.

Molaschi will say (see "We and the Mass" in issue 9 of *Nichilismo*, August 24, 1920): "We ourselves are children of the people (what a marvelous father!), we feel the very suffering of the mass"; he once said (see *Libertà* cited above): "I live among human beings who seem similar to me; but I am not like them. They are refined or dissatisfied; I am restive, attentive to the reins of the law"; and he suffers under the yoke of a habit.

But I respond: the dream of workers is not my dream. The longings of the people are not my longings, the pains of the mass are not my pains!...

I feel the sorrow of my depth and the bitterness of what is impossible to me!

A crust of black bread is enough to satisfy the mass, but my longings cannot be satisfied!

It's true that Carlo Molaschi gleefully tubs his hands and says: The Italian Syndicalist Union is strongly influenced by our ideas, many of its spokespeople are our comrades, we have a daily paper of national importance read by more than thirty five thousand people... He once said (see Il Ribelle issue 6, January 2, 1915): Anarchists have been and are much too concerned with proselytizing. Conferences and papers on propaganda...just to convince idiots who never knew how and never will know how to 'feel' any ideal to call themselves anarchists.

—But I still laugh skeptically at these new Molaschian enthusiasms as he once laughed skeptically when he stated that "anarchists are born and not made" and that he didn't give a damn for the "future" since he was "free" having made

.≫158≪.

"innself the "purpose of his life."

rather to help them disappear." die. First principle of our love for the human being. We need mulini bus who then had "ideas like his"): "The weak and infirm said (quoting that "arrogant and presumptuous" man of gelives in harmony with nature and with his likes." He once ine Libertarie): "... the human being is tree in so tar as he Vivani's writing "I Will Be Pure," published in issue 5 of Pag-Carlo Molaschi says (see the comment he made to

lude of this piece of mine-my "likes." be-tor the reason that I have already outlined in the pre-"likes" for the simple reason that they are not... and cannot But I cannot live in "universal" harmony with my

and the "infirm," for me! them and the others. They become in their turn the "weak," in the absolute sense I remain alone-Unique-against "relative" sense, I remain in agreement against the multitude; in the absolute sense. So with the tew that are like me in the My likes are tew in the relative sense and none at all

But now I seem to have wandered far enough.

So let's stop!

inoitulova to ... swal she ignores the laws... of evolution! 11115 ay asurolousi yanu moy moys, of upyt layto suitton ob of sagana my contradictions, but by doing this he manages to devil Renzo Novatore has put out my old articles for scrutiny Carlo Molaschi will smile ironically and say: That fine

Well, no, comrade Molaschi, it is not through pure

and simple ignorance that I have done all this. No!

I did it for quite another reason...

least in the reverse direction-note it in myself and in all I know what I wanted to note in you, you could—at

himself the "purpose of his life."

So let's stop!

Carlo Molaschi says (see the comment he made to Vivani's writing "I Will Be Pure," published in issue 5 of Pagine Libertarie): "... the human being is free in so far as he lives in harmony with nature and with his likes." He once said (quoting that "arrogant and presumptuous" "man of genius" who then had "ideas like his"): "The weak and infirm die. First principle of our love for the human being. We need rather to help them disappear."

But I cannot live in "universal" harmony with my "likes" for the simple reason that they are not... and cannot be-for the reason that I have already outlined in the prelude of this piece of mine-my "likes."

My likes are few in the relative sense and none at all in the absolute sense. So with the few that are like me in the "relative" sense, I remain in agreement against the multitude; in the absolute sense I remain alone-Unique-against them and the others. They become in their turn the "weak," and the "infirm," for me!

But now I seem to have wandered far enough.

devil Renzo Novatore has put out my old articles for scrutiny to show my contradictions, but by doing this he manages to

do nothing other than to "show" how much ignorance he still

holds in his mind. He ignores the laws... of evolution!

and simple ignorance that I have done all this. No!

I did it for quite another reason...

Carlo Molaschi will smile ironically and say: That fine

Well, no, comrade Molaschi, it is not through pure

I know what I wanted to note in you, you could—at least in the reverse direction-note it in myself and in all

J 159 C

those who are not crystallized tossils. But I did it just to show you that it is, at least, ridiculous to state that individualism "should" be this and "should" not and not that of Stirner. "Should" be this and "should" not

As far as the negating concept of anarchism we walk together; when anarchism becomes individualist, every individuality follows his or her own path. Yes, human beings evolve!

At eighteen years of age, when experience is zero and the mind is excited by reading books very poorly understood, one can—at times—take on the menacing appearance of the overhuman; but later, when experience starts to analyze life then one evolves...

And in evolving one now denies everything that one

affirmed yesterday!

De that!...

And that's fine.

But no one has the "obligation" or the "duty" to follow the single path of our evolution... or devolution!...

Because someone who followed the evolution of Giovanni Papini would have ended up in church with him; one who followed Libero Tancredi ends up in interventionism and fascism; one who follows Renzo Novatore could end up one day with him in a lunatic asylum—perhaps a "libertarian communist" one. And one who would follow "fibertarian communist" one. And one who would follow Molaschi might end up—how do I say it?—as Carlo Molaschi will end up!

And this is why, oh my friend, I am against that "should" which you, in my opinion, still pronounce with too much ease...

You see? If I am supposed to say something to these

De091eC

those who are not crystallized fossils.

But I did it just to show you that it is, at least, ridiculous to state that individualism "should" be that of Tucker and not that of Stirner. "Should" be this and "should" not be that!...

As far as the negating concept of anarchism we walk together; when anarchism becomes individualist, every individuality follows his or her own path. Yes, human beings evolve!

At eighteen years of age, when experience is zero and the mind is excited by reading books very poorly understood, one can—at times—take on the menacing appearance of the overhuman; but later, when experience starts to analyze life then one evolves...

And in evolving one now denies everything that one affirmed yesterday!

And that's fine.

But no one has the "obligation" or the "duty" to follow the single path of our evolution... or devolution!...

Because someone who followed the evolution of Giovanni Papini would have ended up in church with him; one who followed Libero Tancredi ends up in interventionism and fascism; one who follows Renzo Novatore could end up one day with him in a lunatic asylum—perhaps a "libertarian communist" one. And one who would follow Carlo Molaschi might end up—how do I say it?—as Carlo Molaschi will end up!

And this is why, oh my friend, I am against that "should" which you, in my opinion, still pronounce with too much ease...

You see? If I am supposed to say something to these  $\[mathcal{P}]$  160%.

anarchism has ended up making itself official and becoming a party. It's true that comrade Carlo Molaschi feels a great "joy" in finding himself in agreement with comrade Damiani; that

conferences, the unions, the workerism, the organizations,

entirely true... It's true that with the daily paper *Umanità Nova*, the

"The anti-society perspective that tried several years ago to make inroads in the movement of anarchist ideas," Molaschi says, "has faded." But all this that comrade Carlo Molaschi affirms is not

selves. In each of you there must be precious mines of unknown treasures. But if in digging into your I you find nothing, don't look for anything in anyone. The most real and precious jewels would transmute into false stones in your hands. Because "anarchists are born and not made," as comrade Molaschi once said....

youth who professed the ideas of this old man! Before coming to christianity, Papini passed through all rebellions. Then tired, exhausted, finished, he threw himself down on the bed of weakness, of impotence, of senility. He cast himself upon the bosom of "our mother church"!

Discover yourselves, oh young ones! Dig into your-

my "likes"—who are not my likes—especially to the young ones—I will say this to them: Beware oh young spirits! Beware of the old sirens! The old have ideas that cannot be those of youth. So seek again your cast-off selves. Discover yourselves. Don't let yourselves be violated! Old Tolstoy is a majestic, unshakable, gigantic figure. But I would pity any youth who professed the ideas of this old man!

> my "likes"—who are not my likes—especially to the young ones—I will say this to them: Beware oh young spirits! Beware of the old sirens! The old have ideas that cannot be those of youth. So seek again your cast-off selves. Discover yourselves. Don't let yourselves be violated! Old Tolstoy is a majestic, unshakable, gigantic figure. But I would pity any youth who professed the ideas of this old man!

> Betore coming to christianity, Papini passed through all rebellions. Then tired, exhausted, finished, he threw himself down on the bed of weakness, of impotence, of senility. He cast himself upon the bosom of "our mother church"!

> Discover yourselves, oh young ones! Dig into yourselves. In each of you there must be precious mines of unknown treasures. But if in digging into your I you find nothing, don't look for anything in anyone. The most real and precious jewels would transmute into false stones in your hands. Because "anarchists are born and not made," as comrade Molaschi once said....

#### 111

"The anti-society perspective that tried several years, ago to make inroads in the movement of anarchist ideas," Molaschi says, "has faded."

But all this that comrade Carlo Molaschi affirms is not entirely true...

It's true that with the daily paper Umanita Nova, the conferences, the unions, the workerism, the organizations, anarchism has ended up making itself official and becoming a party.

It's true that comrade Carlo Molaschi feels a great "joy" in finding himself in agreement with comrade Damiani; that 2016192

he is "satisfied" to be in agreement with Luigi Fabbri and that he "shares" Malatesta's ideas.

It's true that Carlo Molaschi wants to make a mark, "orienting" individualism in his way!

But it's still not true that the "anti-society" current of individualism has completely faded into the heaven of anarchy.

There is still some "wild" reprobate, in the midst of so much paternal democratic domesticity, who holds the "barbaric" banner of anti-society individualism!

Yes: there is still someone...

#### 1V

First of all, we need to come to a bit of an agreement about what "anti-society" means.

I am not a misanthrope and so much the less a misogynist...

I need friends and lovers, clothes and bread. I am not an anchorite or a saint in the desert.

But there's no need to be such a thing in order to be anti-society. Being anti-society means-for me-not collaborating in the preservation of the present society nor lending one's efforts to any new social construction.

I said it once before:

Every society you build will have its fringes, and on the fringes of every society, heroic and restless vagabonds will wander, with their wild and virgin thoughts, only able to live by preparing ever new and terrible outbreaks of rebellion!

*I shall be among them!* 

And if materialistic "needs" force me to go toward society, the "necessity" to be free sets me against it and gives birth

**29162** %

D079106

ety, the "necessity" to be tree sets me against it and gives birth And it materialistic "needs" force me to go toward sociітэлі зпоть эд прлг і

der, with their wild and virgin thoughts, only able to live by

-นบพ 111พ รpuoqu&บง รรอุปรอม pub วเอมอน หาอเวอร หมองอ โอ รอชินเป Every society you build will have its fringes, and on the

rating in the preservation of the present society nor lending

anti-society. Being anti-society means—tor me—not collabo-

But there's no need to be such a thing in order to be

I need triends and lovers, clothes and bread. I am not

I am not a misanthrope and so much the less a mi-

First of all, we need to come to a bit of an agreement

much paternal democratic domesticity, who holds the "bar-

dividualism has completely faded into the heaven of anarchy.

he is "satisfied" to be in agreement with Luigi Fabbri and that

There is still some "wild" reprobate, in the midst of so

But it's still not true that the "anti-society" current of in-

It's true that Carlo Molaschi wants to make a mark,

frequence of the substance of the second of

I said it once betore:

an anchorite or a saint in the desert.

about what "anti-society" means.

Yes: there is still someone...

"orienting" individualism in his way!

he "shares" Malatesta's ideas.

baric" banner of anti-society individualism!

...isinygos

 $\Lambda$ ]

one's efforts to any new social construction.

in me to a third "need." That of doing violence to it. Without scruples!

This is my "anti-society" perspective. And if we happened to speak of so-called "progress" I could even affirmwithout fear of going wrong—that the triumph and the glory of the human path are due only to the spirit that informs this anti-society principle of individualism.

#### V

Carlo Molaschi who has launched himself with fury against the overhuman to throw it into the sea and against Stirner's "association of egoists" to make it suffer the same end; now he proclaims with the impulse of faith B. R. Tucker's "association of the free," because-he says-"Tucker in his project of the association of the free allows that minorities, when they don't agree with majorities, can split (oh, strange miracle!...) from the association and create another one of their own."

But I bet that Carlo Molaschi knows much better than me what "might" be-or rather-what "is" hidden in that: "when they don't agree"!

Yes: Molaschi knows!...

#### V1

The word "Freedom" taken in itself is a negation: nothing—death!

Freedom is a propulsion towards power-it is the strength of conquest and the capacity for possession.

(I have had the capacity to free myself from that tiresome old lover of mine; because I had the capacity and the

.≫163°€

seruples in me to a third "need." That of doing violence to it. Without

anti-society principle of individualism. of the human path are due only to the spirit that informs this without tear of going wrong—that the triumph and the glory pened to speak of so-called "progress" I could even affirm-This is my "anti-society" perspective. And it we hap-

Λ

".uwo risht to sno." strange miracle!...) from the association and create another norities, when they don't agree with majorities, can split (oh, in his project of the association of the free allows that mier's "association of the free," because-he says-"Tucker end; now he proclaims with the impulse of faith B. R. Tuck-Stirner's "association of egoists" to make it suffer the same against the overhuman to throw it into the sea and against Carlo Molaschi who has launched himself with tury

"when they don't agree"! me what "might" be-or rather-what "is" hidden in that: But I bet that Carlo Molaschi knows much better than

Yes: Molaschi knows!...

#### 1/

ing—death! The word "Freedom" taken in itselt is a negation: noth-

Freedom is a propulsion towards power-it is the

(I have had the capacity to tree myself from that tirestrength of conquest and the capacity for possession.

some old lover of mine; because I had the capacity and the

De 291er

power, I have taken the liberty of gathering this new flower). Living means doing good and bad to others. No one

can live without hurting anyone.... Living means: dominating and being dominated! With the realization of the unpleasant autheriter

With the realization of the unpleasant authoritarian communism of the socialists, the rulers would be a slimy handful of demagogues, vulgar, cunning insects; plebeian slaves in their turn of a dogma.

In realizing libertarian communism, the great majority would be the ruling Goddess. But libertarian communism (which is the dream of those who hate conflict and battle which is youth and life—and for which they are nonetheless quick, strange a paradoxical contradiction, to make war in the name of equality and peace) would have to take extreme measures against those who want to come out, advance, rise up to a more ample affirmation of individual life.

Libertarian communism would then be forced to repress in order to preserve itself. But its materialistic preservation would be the categorical negation of the very spirit that informs and exalts it!

And here we are finally at anarchy—I admit that one can speak of this as a social realization of human life to-gether. "Anarchy" would thus be nothing more nor less than the triumph of the higher "type."

Radically vanished—because even the lowliest of all human beings would have had to go beyond it—the as-stupid-as-it-is-vulgar right to private property and everything that is "material good." The spiritual dominator remains the one who is noble by nature. He will stand above the others and dominate them.

(No one, I believe, would have the false pretension of

<u>∋₀</u>₽91₀€

power, I have taken the liberty of gathering this new flower).

Living means doing good and bad to others. No one can live without hurting anyone....

Living means: dominating and being dominated!

With the realization of the unpleasant authoritarian communism of the socialists, the rulers would be a slimy handful of demagogues, vulgar, cunning insects; plebeian slaves in their turn of a dogma.

In realizing libertarian communism, the great majority would be the ruling Goddess. But libertarian communism (which is the dream of those who hate conflict and battle which is youth and life—and for which they are nonetheless quick, strange a paradoxical contradiction, to make war in the name of equality and peace) would have to take extreme measures against those who want to come out, advance, rise up to a more ample affirmation of individual life.

Libertarian communism would then be forced to repress in order to preserve itself. But its materialistic preservation would be the categorical negation of the very spirit that informs and exalts it!

And here we are finally at anarchy—I admit that one can speak of this as a social realization of human life together. "Anarchy" would thus be nothing more nor less than the triumph of the higher "type."

Radically vanished—because even the lowliest of all human beings would have had to go beyond it—the as-stupid-as-it-is-vulgar right to private property and everything that is "material good." The spiritual dominator remains the one who is noble by nature. He will stand above the others and dominate them.

(No one, I believe, would have the false pretension of >>>164 %.

₽°165 °C

I repeat: Anarchy-for me-means: Autocracy of beauty, of genius, of art, and of all those who possess the willful and selective qualities suitable for dominating and that mother nature—justly or unjustly—grants and lavishes

co Malatesta in love and friendship. I would just like to ask a few of our free and intelligent woman comrades if she can give to an nasty, conceited, vain, ambitious "comrade" what she willingly concedes to a kind, cultivated, loving, good comrade...

We can give both the same bread, but not the same pleasures. And if it is true that friendship and love give joy and

pleasure, I would just like to ask any anarchist if he can give

his old semi-idiotic doorman what, in fact, he gives to Erri-

Today in the whirpools of misery if a stunted "papa's" boy who nature has condemned bought her! He has enjoyed with money the fruit that in Anarchy he would never have been able to enjoy. And I'm no longer able to argue that in anarchy a cobbler is the same as a genius or that a hunchback is equal to an Adonis.

A simple test that thousands of other complicated ones are equal to him there. Yesterday a young woman offerred herself-marvelous gift-to the charming and noble dominator Pietro Gori.

levelling ethical, aesthetic, artistic, intellectual, and spiritual values, like physical and sexual values). Because the noble one, even in Anarchy-or rather, in anarchy more than in any other form of human life together—will enjoy pleasure that others would not be able to enjoy, even if he, for love of them, wanted to renounce them. Anarchy is therefore the natural Autocracy of the noble.

> natural Autocracy of the noble. them, wanted to renounce them. Anarchy is therefore the that others would not be able to enjoy, even it he, for love of any other form of human life together-will enjoy pleasure ους, ενέπ ιη Απατελγ—οτ ταίλετ, ιη απατελγ ποτε ίλαη ιη values, like physical and sexual values). Because the noble levelling ethical, aesthetic, artistic, intellectual, and spiritual

> dominator Pietro Gori. terred herself-marvelous gift-to the charming and noble ones are equal to him there. Yesterday a young woman ot-A simple test that thousands of other complicated

> back is equal to an Adonis. anarchy a cobbler is the same as a genius or that a hunchbeen able to enjoy. And I'm no longer able to argue that in with money the truit that in Anarchy he would never have boy who nature has condemned bought her! He has enjoyed Today in the whitpools of misery if a stunted "papa's"

.səznseəlq We can give both the same bread, but not the same

co Malatesta in love and friendship. his old semi-idiotic doorman what, in fact, he gives to Erripleasure, I would just like to ask any anarchist if he can give And it it is true that triendship and love give joy and

cultivated, loving, good comrade... ambitious "comrade" what she willingly concedes to a kind, woman comrades it she can give to an nasty, concetted, vain, I would just like to ask a tew of our free and intelligent

DeSole that mother nature—justly or unjustly—grants and lavishes willful and selective qualifies suitable for dominating and beauty, of genius, of art, and of all those who possess the Ι repeat: Anarchy—tor me-means: Autocracy of

the latter were her bastard children! so generously on a tew, while she denies them to most, as it

race is an immortal race. waters more beautiful and stronger than before, since this just now alluded, it's enough that he rise up again out of the waves of the sea, were that elect—superior—type to which I laschi-have thrown with implacable tury into the stormy And if the overhuman that you-oh comrade Mo-

main. They remain and dominate! equal before god!...) but the selective-individual values re-Everyone can be levelled before society (we are all

the sun of my thought. the Antichrist and Zarathustra transformed and purified in the tuture society of distant becoming, I feel drawn toward with Stirner's Unique, and in my posthumous relations with relations with the present society. I declare myself "united" And for these and a thousand other reasons, in my

be the conflagration of the pure and perverse Wildean mind! voluptuously tormented spirit of Ibsen, as there could also Tolstoy, or the high and dreadful peaks illuminated by the might be a teartul depth powertully dug out by the mystic Nietzsche. Rather, haltway, between me and them there Of course, I am neither Max Stirner, nor Friedrich

114

.snob si Dear Molaschi, I am at the end. The polemic with you

.9 I believe you've understood me. sion and a declaration. As you have seen, more than a polemic, it is a contes-

De 991eC

so generously on a few, while she denies them to most, as if the latter were her bastard children!

And if the overhuman that you-oh comrade Molaschi—have thrown with implacable fury into the stormy waves of the sea, were that elect—superior—type to which I just now alluded, it's enough that he rise up again out of the waters more beautiful and stronger than before, since this race is an immortal race.

Everyone can be levelled before society (we are all equal before god!...) but the selective-individual values remain. They remain and dominate!

And for these and a thousand other reasons, in my relations with the present society, I declare myself "united" with Stirner's Unique, and in my posthumous relations with the future society of distant becoming, I feel drawn toward the Antichrist and Zarathustra transformed and purified in the sun of my thought.

Of course, I am neither Max Stirner, nor Friedrich Nietzsche. Rather, halfway, between me and them there might be a fearful depth powerfully dug out by the mystic Tolstoy, or the high and dreadful peaks illuminated by the voluptuously tormented spirit of Ibsen, as there could also

be the conflagration of the pure and perverse Wildean mind!

Dear Molaschi, I am at the end. The polemic with you

As you have seen, more than a polemic, it is a confes-

V11

is done.

sion and a declaration.

**29166**%

I believe you've understood me.

the modest eyes of most. the virile body of the lover, almost managing to hide it from like a beautiful and perverse temale wraps herselt around wraps and twists itself around the nakedness of my thought, I know that often the form takes hold of my hand and

...bslist I have many times, but many times I have decidedly But this time I believe that it hasn't been like this.

And you are not one of the many! Inen the writing is dedicated to you!

Your eyes are certainly able to see even a bit in the

....jugin

Even though you don't share my ideas, I am certain

that you understand me.

... fant is what I want! Only that...

There was a time when I understood you as flesh of

And that is why my love toward you tades away my flesh, feeling my feeling. Now no longer!

the strongest, most sincere admiration lit. among the shadows of a memory, but leaves the torches of

And then we will love each other with a different love! since we will have conquered tate and overcome the abyss. reach the peaks we will stretch out our hands over the gult started on the path to two different mountains. It we both We may have started from the same stream, but we

September 15 onsliM Vear I, n.6 Ραgina Libertaria

I know that often the form takes hold of my hand and wraps and twists itself around the nakedness of my thought, like a beautiful and perverse female wraps herself around the virile body of the lover, almost managing to hide it from the modest eyes of most.

But this time I believe that it hasn't been like this.

I have many times, but many times I have decidedly failed...

Then the writing is dedicated to you!

And you are not one of the many!

Your eyes are certainly able to see even a bit in the

night... Even though you don't share my ideas, I am certain

that you understand me.

And that is what I want! Only that...

There was a time when I understood you as flesh of my flesh, feeling my feeling. Now no longer!

And that is why my love toward you fades away among the shadows of a memory, but leaves the torches of

the strongest, most sincere admiration lit.

We may have started from the same stream, but we started on the path to two different mountains. If we both reach the peaks we will stretch out our hands over the gulf since we will have conquered fate and overcome the abyss.

And then we will love each other with a different love!

Pagina Libertaria Year I, n.6 Milano September 15

₽°167°€

De 29100

### A Portrayal of Sorts

There are too many lying prophets who announce the don't announce or promise anything.

their unredeemed blood... of the spirit who promise the world-new Jesuses-with Possibility of a new life; and even more vulgar plebeians

Who am I? I don't know! I can't describe myself!...

and gloom, logic and absurdity. and ignorance, vice and virtue, cowardice and heroism, light I know I am a mixture of modesty and pride, wisdom

more than an illusion. with my eyes fixed on a distant peak that may be nothing I am suspended above the abyss of unexplored depth

the rocks of a PEAK. and we have agreed to build a crystalline house together on FRIENDS who are a bit like me because I am a bit like them, caverns that will never see the light of day. I have found summits like tantastic summer gardens, and dark hidden I know there are within me sunlit and blossoming

the virgin heights... and we are among them. But there are eagles and snakes who, like gods, love We don't for this reason believe ourselves gods.

of pure beauty even though the apes who live in the low soshrubs of truly tree art, we will cultivate poisonous flowers Animals crouched in strange postures among the symbolic Ineretore, we are animals, but animals of the peaks!

D089106

## A Portrayal of Sorts

don't announce or promise anything.

There are too many lying prophets who announce the Lpossibility of a new life; and even more vulgar plebeians of the spirit who promise the world-new Jesuses-with their unredeemed blood...

Who am I? I don't know! I can't describe myself!...

I know I am a mixture of modesty and pride, wisdom and ignorance, vice and virtue, cowardice and heroism, light

I am suspended above the abyss of unexplored depth with my eyes fixed on a distant peak that may be nothing more than an illusion.

and gloom, logic and absurdity.

I know there are within me sunlit and blossoming summits like fantastic summer gardens, and dark hidden

caverns that will never see the light of day. I have found FRIENDS who are a bit like me because I am a bit like them, and we have agreed to build a crystalline house together on

the rocks of a PEAK. We don't for this reason believe ourselves gods.

But there are eagles and snakes who, like gods, love the virgin heights... and we are among them.

Therefore, we are animals, but animals of the peaks! Animals crouched in strange postures among the symbolic shrubs of truly free art, we will cultivate poisonous flowers of pure beauty even though the apes who live in the low so-

»168 ···

**27169**%

cial swamps hurl their powerless anathema and their hoarse, ridiculous curses toward our nest of violent loners. I've finished my declaration, but I haven't described myself.

. I know that anyone, even the most humble of mortals, has the right to make a declaration of this sort. But I also know that aside from having the right to it, the most brilliant genius must see it as an absolute DUTY.

Vertice Arcola April 21

*Vertice* Arcola April 21

myself. I know that anyone, even the most humble of mortals, has the right to make a declaration of this sort. But I also know that aside from having the right to it, the most brilliant genius must see it as an absolute DUTY.

cial swamps hurl their powerless anathema and their hoarse, ridiculous curses toward our nest of violent loners. I've finished my declaration, but I haven't described

369166

### Introduction to the 1st Issue of the Review

λειμικε

e feel that we are absolutely beyond all isms and theories. We will finally suppress all the practices of kooks and scribblers who try to impose themselves on avant-garde tendencies whose ideas they have often not digested very well. We relentlessly refuse all products express a striking aesthetic rebellion. Dark, virgin forces, laughing ravishers of the impossible, audacious explorers of the peaks and the depths, we thunder our agonizing howl of beauty that crushes the verminous swarm of weaklings, the

stinking multitude.

(Most likely written together with Tintino Rasi and Giovanni Governato, the other two editors of Vertice)

Deollec

Introduction to the 1st Issue of the Review Vertice

.≫170 ℃

(Most likely written together with Tintino Rasi and Giovanni Governato, the other two editors of *Vertice*)

e feel that we are absolutely beyond all isms and theories. We will finally suppress all the practices of kooks and scribblers who try to impose themselves by every means on the attention of the refined by relying on avant-garde tendencies whose ideas they have often not digested very well. We relentlessly refuse all products of purely technical virtuosity, where they don't serve to express a striking aesthetic rebellion. Dark, virgin forces, laughing ravishers of the impossible, audacious explorers of the peaks and the depths, we thunder our agonizing howl of beauty that crushes the verminous swarm of weaklings, the stinking multitude.

### The Dream of My Adolescence

ay the wisdom of rotten idiots not sneer nor the idiotic chastity of decent young ladies be scandalized.

I am a precocious adolescent who, after a long journey through the phosphorescent labyrinths of the most terrifying depths, climbed back up to the peak to sing the proud and sacrilegious song of my still young and oh so free life in the sun.

Someone told me: "You will be a woman, then a wife, then a mother!..."

I answered like this, with a question: What do woman, wife, and mother mean? I won't tell you what they said in response. I only know that when I think about it, I laugh, yes, I still laugh. Love understood as a mission!? The woman as wife and mother? No, no, no! I will not be a wife; I will not be a mother! My revolt cannot stop halfway or make mistakes. My revolt even casts its darts—beyond the family—against nature. I don't want to be a wife; I don't want to be a mother. No, no, no!

\*\*\*\*

Yesterday, I stripped naked before the mirror and looked at myself for a long time. I saw my body of flesh wrapped in a shadow of light that quivered slightly. I don't quite know why, but I adored myself....

The turgid breasts rose proudly from the chest, a treasure of creamy whiteness. My smooth, round belly gave

.≫171%L

The Dream of My Adolescence

ay the wisdom of rotten idiots not sneer nor the idiotic chastity of decent young ladies be scandalized.

I am a precocious adolescent who, after a long journey through the phosphorescent labyrinths of the most terrifying depths, climbed back up to the peak to sing the proud and sacrilegious song of my still young and oh so free life in the sun.

The n me sun. Someone told me: "You will be a woman, then a wife, then a mother!..."

I answered like this, with a question: What do woman, wife, and mother mean? I won't tell you what they said in response. I only know that when I think about it, I laugh, yes, I still laugh. Love understood as a mission!? The woman as wife and mother? No, no, no! I will not be a wife; I will not be a mother! My revolt cannot stop halfway or make mistakes. My revolt even casts its darts—beyond the family—against nature. I don't want to be a wife; I don't want to be a mother. No, no, no!

Yesterday, I stripped naked before the mirror and looked at myself for a long time. I saw my body of flesh wrapped in a shadow of light that quivered slightly. I don't quite know why, but I adored myself....

treasure of creamy whiteness. My smooth, round belly gave

The turgid breasts rose proudly from the chest, a

DALLAG

me the impression that it was something that had been shaped from the finest ivory by the miraculous hands of a godlike artist. I had loosened the blonde ringlets of my hair over the curved smoothness of my shoulders and lightly circled my moist-lidded eyes with violent and black. The down that crowned the lower concavity of my belly looked like a golden wing on the sacred spine of heavenly angels. My red mouth appeared to be a ripe pomegranate opened to the yellow caress of the sun.

I approached the mirror and voluptuously kissed my reflected lips.

I don't know if I have ever in my life desired anything with more intensity than, yesterday evening, when I desired to be a man so that I myself could lay the white virgin body, which the mystery in the clear mirror had shown me, down on the bed.

But the idea of intercourse brought forth another idea in me. Every cause has an effect.

I lay down on the bed. My temples throbbed. The blood boiled in my veins. Perhaps I was delirious...

I know that I had my eyes closed and only saw darkness. But amidst the darkness I saw another mirror. The mirror of the imagination, which showed reality. I looked at myself. I saw my fine, round, varnished belly fearfully swollen, with a symmetrical black-yellow line that gave me the clammy impression of a small grass snake stretched out on a sack full of bulky withered grass.

of bulky, withered grass. Then, I also saw my superb, white breasts gone flabby

and shriveled... I was a mother! A hateful brat greedily sucked my blood, spoiled my youth, mercilessly destroyed my divine beauty that I had

DetLec

me the impression that it was something that had been shaped from the finest ivory by the miraculous hands of a godlike artist. I had loosened the blonde ringlets of my hair over the curved smoothness of my shoulders and lightly circled my moist-lidded eyes with violent and black. The down that crowned the lower concavity of my belly looked like a golden wing on the sacred spine of heavenly angels. My red mouth appeared to be a ripe pomegranate opened to the yellow caress of the sun.

I approached the mirror and voluptuously kissed my reflected lips.

I don't know if I have ever in my life desired anything with more intensity than, yesterday evening, when I desired to be a man so that I myself could lay the white virgin body, which the mystery in the clear mirror had shown me, down on the bed.

But the idea of intercourse brought forth another idea in me. Every cause has an effect.

I lay down on the bed. My temples throbbed. The blood boiled in my veins. Perhaps I was delirious...

I know that I had my eyes closed and only saw darkness. But amidst the darkness I saw another mirror. The mirror of the imagination, which showed reality. I looked at myself. I saw my fine, round, varnished belly fearfully swollen, with a symmetrical black-yellow line that gave me the clammy impression of a small grass snake stretched out on a sack full of bulky, withered grass.

Then, I also saw my superb, white breasts gone flabby and shriveled... I was a mother!

A hateful brat greedily sucked my blood , spoiled my youth, mercilessly destroyed my divine beauty that I had

.≫172%L

hoped would be immortal.

Yesterday evening's desire has passed, but the nightmare remains.

Mother... What does it all mean? Giving children to the species, more slaves to society, more derelicts to sorrow.

... Mother... Wife....

Are these then the aims of love?

Ah, the old sorcery of morality, the old lies of this old humanity.

No, I will never be anyone's wife; I will never give any children to the species. Never!

Life is pain. Humanity is a lie. Anyone who accepts perpetuating the species is an enemy of pure beauty.

Humanity is a race that must FADE AWAY!

Individualism must kill society, pleasure must strangle pain. Let weeping and pain die, drowned in a final orgy of joy. Give yourself to the mad joy of living, you who love life, you who love the end.

Why should the future matter? What does the species matter to you?

Come on, you who have discovered yourselves, let's make the world a feast. Let's make life a twilight orgy of love. For those that come from the depths of the social lie where cling the roots of human pain, joy must be an end and the end the highest aim.

I don't want to have a child that spoils my beauty and withers my youth.

I don't want to have a family that constrains my freedom. I don't want an insipid, jealous, and brutal husband who, as payment for a piece of bread, prevents the lyrical flights of the spirit through the most divine and wicked

.≫173®©

hoped would be immortal.

nightmare remains. Yesterday evening's desire has passed, but the

the species, more slaves to society, more dereficts to sorrow. Mother... What does it all mean? Giving children to

.... Mother... Wife....

Are these then the aims of love?

Ah, the old sorcery of morality, the old lies of this old

·Annanity.

No, I will never be anyone's wite; I will never give any

children to the species. Never!

Lite is pain. Humanity is a lie. Anyone who accepts

perpetuating the species is an enemy of pure beauty.

Humanity is a race that must FADE AWAY!

individualism must kill society, pleasure must strangle

pain. Let weeping and pain die, drowned in a final orgy of

you who love the end. joy. Give yourself to the mad joy of living, you who love life,

matter to yous Why should the tuture matter? What does the species

cling the roots of human pain, joy must be an end and the For those that come from the depths of the social lie where make the world a teast. Let's make lite a twilight orgy of love. Come on, you who have discovered yourselves, let's

withers my youth. I don't want to have a child that spoils my beauty and end the highest aim.

I don't want to have a family that constrains my

flights of the spirit through the most divine and wicked who, as payment for a piece of bread, prevents the lyrical freedom. I don't want an insipid, jealous, and brutal husband

De ELLOS

follies of lust and voluptuousness that multiple love affairs give to the flesh.

) the nest. I don't love husbands and perhaps not even lovers. I love pleasure and love.

But love is a flower that germinates on men's lips. When I approach their lips to gather the perverse

flower of love, I will do it for my love alone. Loving the other is always needless and sometimes

stupid. It is enough to love oneself. It is enough to know how to love oneself. And I will know how to love myself so much,

to love oneself. And I will know how to love myself so much. oh so much! I will love myself naked in front of the mirror in the

I will love myself naked in front of the mirror in the evening. I will adore myself naked in the bathtub in the morning. I will intoxicate myself naked in the arms of lovers. Humanity walks the paths of plaature because I seek

perpetuate itself. I walk the paths of pleasure because I seek the end.

\*\*\*\*

I walk toward the east; I walk toward the west. I want to walk over the paths of the world gathering the flowers of love, joy and freedom.

I love black and flesh-colored stockings. White or red silk panties. Shoes of rubber and refined material. Baths in scented vinegar water, perfume from Cotty and bouquets of roses.

I want to walk over the paths of the world gathering s flowers of love, joy, and freedom.

the flowers of love, joy, and freedom. I will break off the fronds of lime trees; I will gather hydrangea sprays, wisteria clusters, and oleander flowers to prepare the perfumed bed of my love.

Detlec

follies of lust and voluptuousness that multiple love affairs give to the flesh.

I don't love husbands and perhaps not even lovers. I love pleasure and love.

But love is a flower that germinates on men's lips.

When I approach their lips to gather the perverse flower of love, I will do it for my love alone.

Loving the other is always needless and sometimes stupid.

It is enough to love oneself. It is enough to know how to love oneself. And I will know how to love myself so much, oh so much!

I will love myself naked in front of the mirror in the evening. I will adore myself naked in the bathtub in the morning. I will intoxicate myself naked in the arms of lovers.

Humanity walks the paths of pain in order to perpetuate itself. I walk the paths of pleasure because I seek the end.

I walk toward the east; I walk toward the west. I want to walk over the paths of the world gathering the flowers of love, joy and freedom.

\*\*\*\*

I love black and flesh-colored stockings. White or red silk panties. Shoes of rubber and refined material. Baths in scented vinegar water, perfume from Cotty and bouquets of roses.

I want to walk over the paths of the world gathering the flowers of love, joy, and freedom.

I will break off the fronds of lime trees; I will gather hydrangea sprays, wisteria clusters, and oleander flowers to prepare the perfumed bed of my love.

*≫*174%

And I will be the lover of vagabonds and thieves. And I will be the ideal of poets.

Because I don't want to give anything to the fatherland, to the species, and to humanity.

I want to get drunk at the fountain of pleasure, lust, and voluptuousness. I want to be completely consumed on love's pyre.

I don't want to be a mother; I don't want to be a wife. No, no, no!

Perfumed beds, lover's kisses, and the music of mad violins. Song and dance.

I know. You will call me a madwoman and a pervert. You will call me a wh...

But these are old and powerless names that no longer affect me.

I am the precocious adolescent who, after wandering in the most terrifying chasms of the depths, climbs back up to the peak to sing the sacrilegious song of my free life in the sun.

A life of beauty and strength, a life of art and love, surging with godlike sin, gushing in the sacred oasis of voluptuousness.

Enough now with epileptic frenzies of the spirit.

Nothing belongs to pagan beauty more than my young body.

Oh, love flies off with me...

written under the pseudonym Sibilia Vane Vertice Arcola April 21

.≫175 °€.

12 linqA Arcola әэцләл written under the pseudonym Sibilia Vane Oh, love flies off with me... Young body. Nothing belongs to pagan beauty more than my Enough now with epileptic trenzies of the spirit. ·ssausnoniquiov surging with godlike sin, gushing in the sacred oasis of

A life of beauty and strength, a life of art and love,

I am the precocious adolescent who, after wandering

But these are old and powerless names that no longer

I know. You will call me a madwoman and a pervert.

Pertumed beds, lover's kisses, and the music of mad

I don't want to be a mother; I don't want to be a wite.

I want to get drunk at the tountain of pleasure, lust,

Because I don't want to give anything to the fatherland,

to the peak to sing the sacrilegious song of my free life in

in the most territying chasms of the depths, climbs back up

uns aut

affect me.

ion on oN

love's pyre.

You will call me a wh...

violins. Song and dance.

to the species, and to humanity.

De SZLee

I will be the ideal of poets. And I will be the lover of vagabonds and thieves. And

and voluptuousness. I want to be completely consumed on

## Beyond the Two Anarchies

radical Anarchy. of anarchist individualism yearning for the definitive and embrace with the higher and vaster psycho-spiritual concept depth of human pain to intertwine in an almost monistical communists radiates breaks through the universal dynamic that the social-political concept of libertarian he social thought saturated with the revolutionary

transfigures. inauspicious axle of the dream that truth deforms and lite where the merry-go-round of dogma and utopia spin on the again in apparent logic, still goes round in the vicious circle of pure Anarchy. It is the ancient dualism that, dressed up ous and now calm-the philosophical-spiritual heritage wrangle, still contending with each other—now tempestutwo theoretical currents of social becoming continue to epic male—it happens that the flourishing children of the fore prelude and promise but not full musical harmony and ridical passage flowing into economic empiricism-therewith the infinite idea and communism a "relative" social, ju-But Anarchy being a "inal absolute" in full harmony

uns wan s decisively free myself to later immerse myself in the bath of the two parts has yet boldly dared to escape, that I want to And it is from this vicious circle, which neither one of

individualist who aspires to Anarchy don't notice that they The anarchist who aspires to communism and the

3692Lec

Beyond the Two Anarchies

he social thought saturated with the revolutionary dynamic that the social-political concept of libertarian communists radiates breaks through the universal depth of human pain to intertwine in an almost monistical embrace with the higher and vaster psycho-spiritual concept of anarchist individualism yearning for the definitive and radical Anarchy.

But Anarchy being a "final absolute" in full harmony with the infinite idea and communism a "relative" social, juridical passage flowing into economic empiricism-therefore prelude and promise but not full musical harmony and epic finale-it happens that the flourishing children of the two theoretical currents of social becoming continue to wrangle, still contending with each other-now tempestuous and now calm-the philosophical-spiritual heritage of pure Anarchy. It is the ancient dualism that, dressed up again in apparent logic, still goes round in the vicious circle where the merry-go-round of dogma and utopia spin on the inauspicious axle of the dream that truth deforms and life

transfigures.

And it is from this vicious circle, which neither one of the two parts has yet boldly dared to escape, that I want to decisively free myself to later immerse myself in the bath of

The anarchist who aspires to communism and the individualist who aspires to Anarchy don't notice that they

a new sun.

J9176 %

are gripped, violently, in the shackles of castrating sociology and in the jaws of the humanism that is a slimy blend of individual non-will and pseudo-christian morality.

Anyone who accepts a social, collective, and human cause is not in the pure Anarchy of the free, virgin, and original instinct of the anthropocentric inassimilables and negators.

I—anarchist and individualist—don't want to and cannot embrace the cause of atheist communism, because I don't believe in the supreme elevation of the masses and therefore I refuse the realization of Anarchy understood as a social form of human life together.

Anarchy is in free spirits, in the instinct of great rebels, and in great and superior minds.

Anarchy is the innermost animating mystery of misunderstood uniquenesses, strong because alone, noble because they have the courage of solitude and of love, aristocratic because scornful of commonness, heroic because against all...

Anarchy is nectar for the psychic I and not sociological alcohol for the collectivity.

The anarchist is the one who refuses every cause for the joy of his life radiating from inner spiritual intensity.

\* \* \*\*

No future and no humanity, no communism and no anarchy is worthy of the sacrifice of my life. From the day that I discovered myself, I have considered myself as the supreme PURPOSE.

Now I wrap myself in the rising trajectory of my liberated and liberating spirit, I cast off the harness of the pure

*≫*177≪

are gripped, violently, in the shackles of castrating sociology and in the jaws of the humanism that is a slimy blend of individual non-will and pseudo-christian morality.

Anyone who accepts a social, collective, and human cause is not in the pure Anarchy of the free, virgin, and original instinct of the anthropocentric inassimilables and negators.

I-anarchist and individualist-don't want to and cannot embrace the cause of atheist communism, because I don't believe in the supreme elevation of the masses and therefore I refuse the realization of Anarchy understood as a social form of human life together

social form of human lite together. Anarchy is in free spirits, in the instinct of great rebels, and in great and superior minds.

Anarchy is the innermost animating mystery of misunderstood uniquenesses, strong because alone, noble because they have the courage of solitude and of love, aristocratic because scornful of commonness, heroic because against all...

Anarchy is nectar for the psychic I and not sociological alcohol for the collectivity.

The anarchist is the one who retuses every cause for the joy of his life radiating from inner spiritual intensity.

No future and no humanity, no communism and no anarchy is worthy of the sacrifice of my life. From the day that I discovered myself, I have considered myself as the supreme PURPOSE.

Now I wrap myself in the rising trajectory of my liber-ated and liberating spirit, I cast off the harness of the pure

Dellec

egoarchic and powerful lordship of myself. between the clash of the winds and the teasts of the sun-the utopianism of the two pale dreaming anarchies to glority logical inspiration—that joins and combines the dogmatic nakedness of instinct to soar above the arch-ideal socio-

easter resurrection. cent on which no god-man ever celebrated his birth or his I catch sight of a summit even freer and more phosphores-Beyond the tragic bridge of the Nietzschean overman,

Ime mystery of the undefined UNIQUE lives and throbs. Beyond the people and humanity, the absurd and sub-

the earliest glimmer of the dawn, among the raging flames the winds of thought roar, to later soar beyond the arms of ness of this black night, where the storm of ideas howls and 1-crazed human eagle-flash across the gloomy dark-

the wild and virgin springs of blood and flesh.

of living and dying; Bruno Filippi who is annihilated in the yond Good and Evil, rises toward the sky of the heroic Art and "Iransgression," exalts the will of the Unique who, becrazed, divine madness; Jules Bonnot who, through "Urime" peaks, eagerly seeks the keen joy of knowledge, and encounters thustra who, through the paintul and sublime solitude of the lime joy of sorrow and the deep sadness of happiness. Zara-For the higher man who teels elevated, there is the sub-Joy 15-above all-a special way of teeling lite.

\*\*\*\*

the light of the spirit and the passion of emotion get drunk in

dionysian throbbing of the vital, amoralistic instinct where

of the noontime sun, sensing myself in the voluptuous and

De82100

titanic effort, who claims the right of the "I" against the social

nakedness of instinct to soar above the arch-ideal sociological inspiration-that joins and combines the dogmatic utopianism of the two pale dreaming anarchies to glorifybetween the clash of the winds and the feasts of the sun-the egoarchic and powerful lordship of myself.

Beyond the tragic bridge of the Nietzschean overman, I catch sight of a summit even freer and more phosphorescent on which no god-man ever celebrated his birth or his easter resurrection.

lime mystery of the undefined UNIQUE lives and throbs.

Beyond the people and humanity, the absurd and sub-

I-crazed human eagle-flash across the gloomy dark-

\_P178%

For the higher man who feels elevated, there is the sublime joy of sorrow and the deep sadness of happiness. Zarathustra who, through the painful and sublime solitude of the peaks, eagerly seeks the keen joy of knowledge, and encounters crazed, divine madness; Jules Bonnot who, through "Crime" and "Transgression," exalts the will of the Unique who, beyond Good and Evil, rises toward the sky of the heroic Art of living and dying; Bruno Filippi who is annihilated in the titanic effort, who claims the right of the "I" against the social

Joy is—above all—a special way of feeling life.

\*\*\*\*

ness of this black night, where the storm of ideas howls and the winds of thought roar, to later soar beyond the arms of the earliest glimmer of the dawn, among the raging flames of the noontime sun, sensing myself in the voluptuous and dionysian throbbing of the vital, amoralistic instinct where the light of the spirit and the passion of emotion get drunk in the wild and virgin springs of blood and flesh.

constraints of the unctuous bourgeois and plebeian collectivities; these are the radiant jewels that compose the libertarian garland of my vital amoralism, as well as the protagonists of my spiritual tragedy.

In life I seek the joy of the spirit and the luxurious voluptuousness of instinct. And I don't care to know whether these have their perverse roots in the caverns of good or in the whirling abysses of evil. I rise, and if in rising I encounter the tragic lightning of my destiny, life and death will bend on my twisted lips to later follow me into the supreme turmoil where Art glorifies the strong, misunderstood rebels who morality reviles and condemns, who science calls lunatics, and who society curses.

I am therefore the rejoicing liberated instinct. Lending an ear to myself I hear the thunderous howl of my liberator spirit that sings the epic and triumphant song of the final victory.

All ARCHIES have fallen shattered. Now I love myself, I exalt myself, I sing myself, I glorify myself. My old dreams have found rest on the pale and fragrant skin of women. My passionate, pagan mind is that of an uninhibited poet and is voluptuously reflected in their perverse eyes where the spirits of Pleasure and Evil dance the maddest dance. Only the twinkling of stars, the flowing of rivers, the whispering of forests say something of what lives in me. Anyone who can't comprehend the strange symphonies of nature can't comprehend the resounding verses of my enchanting songs.

\*\*\*\*

Mine is not a thought or theory, but a state of mind, a

**27179** 

my spiritual tragedy. garland of my vital amoralism, as well as the protagonists of ties; these are the radiant jewels that compose the libertarian constraints of the unctuous bourgeois and pleberan collectivi-

Iunatics, and who society curses. els who morality reviles and condemns, who science calls turmoil where Art glorifies the strong, misunderstood rebbend on my twisted lips to later follow me into the supreme ter the tragic lightning of my destiny, life and death will the whitling abysses of evil. I rise, and it in rising I encounthese have their perverse roots in the caverns of good or in Iuptuousness of instinct. And I don't care to know whether In life I seek the Joy of the spirit and the luxurious vo-

\*\*\*\*

μυσι νιςτοιγ. erator spirit that sings the epic and triumphant song of the ing an ear to myself I hear the thunderous how! of my lib-I am therefore the rejoicing liberated instinct. Lend-

hend the resounding verses of my enchanting songs. comprehend the strange symphonies of nature can't compretorests say something of what lives in me. Anyone who can't twinkling of stars, the flowing of rivers, the whispering of its of Pleasure and Evil dance the maddest dance. Only the voluptuously reflected in their perverse eyes where the spirpassionate, pagan mind is that of an uninfilted poet and is have tound rest on the pale and tragrant skin of women. My I exalt myselt, I sing myselt, I glorify myselt. My old dreams All ARCHIES have tallen shattered. Now I love myselt,

Mine is not a thought or theory, but a state of mind, a

De62100

call a "common criminal." teel it—what the inhabitants of the moral swamps of society around me a mad orgy of love and blood, because I am-I set my Centaurs and my raging stallions free, there will be particular way of feeling. When I feel the need to decisively

\*\*\*\*

Thieves, Vagabonds, Poets). most are the "criminals" of Ihought and Action (Artists, joyed my affections. Among human beings, the ones I love Madman? As you will! Normal beings have never en-

white on the small bed of death. ked and pertumed on the bed of love, I love them dressed in among the golden rays of the coming dawn; I love them nain blue in the evening sunset. I love them dressed in red Among women I love the perverts. I love them dressed

Tell me, oh my living sisters, oh my deceased sisters: loved and never possessed. I love you! I love you! Poor, small, great sisters of mine who I have always

most perverted? who? who among you was the most tamous, the greatest, the

Ah, I remember, I remember!...

Clara, it was you!... But where are you now?

golden twilight to find green sod reddened with blood and running, mad and light, under the blonde prelude of the tortured and the aroma of the flowers. When I think of you keenly, to teel love exquisitely amidst the moaning of the deeply human and cruel, who has known how to teel lite est and most delicate creature, the most romantically and ture Garden. I knew you and I loved you! You are the strang-I knew you once through Octave Mirbeau's The Tor-

De 081eC

particular way of feeling. When I feel the need to decisively set my Centaurs and my raging stallions free, there will be around me a mad orgy of love and blood, because I am-I feel it—what the inhabitants of the moral swamps of society call a "common criminal."

\*\*\*\*

Madman? As you will! Normal beings have never enjoyed my affections. Among human beings, the ones I love

Among women I love the perverts. I love them dressed in blue in the evening sunset. I love them dressed in red among the golden rays of the coming dawn; I love them naked and perfumed on the bed of love, I love them dressed in white on the small bed of death.

most are the "criminals" of Thought and Action (Artists, Thieves, Vagabonds, Poets).

Poor, small, great sisters of mine who I have always

loved and never possessed. I love you! I love you! I love you!

Tell me, oh my living sisters, oh my deceased sisters: who? who among you was the most famous, the greatest, the

Clara, it was you!... But where are you now?

Ah, I remember, I remember!...

ture Garden. I knew you and I loved you! You are the strang-

est and most delicate creature, the most romantically and

deeply human and cruel, who has known how to feel life

keenly, to feel love exquisitely amidst the moaning of the

tortured and the aroma of the flowers. When I think of you

running, mad and light, under the blonde prelude of the

golden twilight to find green sod reddened with blood and

.)\*180\*

I knew you once through Octave Mirbeau's The Tor-

most perverted?

**D**181%

Vertice

La Spezia

April 21

glorious and triumphant—I raise the banner of the Anarchy of Instinct and Evil.

Oh perverse heroine of Octave Mirbeau, I exalt you and sing you because I am the barbarous singer of Evil. Above the two Anarchies of Reason and Good-

rible cries of the tortured-the strong and powerful voice of instinctive nature that cries: "Love yourself!... Love yourself!... Make yourself also like the flowers... In truth, there is only Love!" And I understand it and I feel it, oh Clara, your wicked and amoral love, damned and abominated by the castrated purity of the morality of the chaste and of men. I feel it, how it rises, mad and impetuous, from the most subterranean depths of instinct, to spread-with the musical harmony of eagerness and mysteries-uninhibited and superb before the cruel and barbarous spectacle of human sacrifice and to celebrate the supreme and vigorous throb of the most painfully profound JOY, resonating in the bleeding heart of the fullest, most tragic life. \*\*\*\*

Ah, romantic and refined creature, how you are able to penetrate the divine miracle of flowers and how the sensual perfume of the Chinese meadow rue teaches you to exalt.... Only a great voluptuary and a great pervert could

hear as your equal-still amidst the heartrending and ter-

make yourself a wedding bed from it to grant yourself the deepest loving embrace, I feel exalted by admiration for you.

sacrifice and to celebrate the supreme and vigorous throb of superb before the cruel and barbarous spectacle of human cal harmony of eagerness and mysteries—uninhibited and subterranean depths of instinct, to spread-with the musi-I teel it, how it rises, mad and impetuous, from the most the castrated purity of the morality of the chaste and of men. your wicked and amoral love, damned and abominated by is only Love!" And I understand it and I teel it, oh Clara, selt!... Make yourselt also like the flowers... In truth, there of instinctive nature that cries: "Love yourself!... Love yourrible cries of the tortured—the strong and powerful voice hear as your equal-still amidst the heartrending and ter-Only a great voluptuary and a great pervert could pertume of the Chinese meadow rue teaches you to exalt.... penetrate the divine miracle of flowers and how the sensual Ah, romantic and refined creature, how you are able to

deepest loving embrace, I feel exalted by admiration for you. make yourself a wedding bed from it to grant yourself the

\*\*\*\*

the most paintully protound JOY, resonating in the bleeding

heart of the fullest, most tragic life.

of Instinct and Evil. glorious and triumphant—I raise the banner of the Anarchy Above the two Anarchies of Reason and Goodand sing you because I am the barbarous singer of Evil. On perverse heroine of Octave Mirbeau, I exait you

12 lingA ra Spezia әэцләд

D018100

# suonatevia and

emanated from her eyes. tume of all the joyful flowers and the divine light of the sun Her tragrant, white tlesh gave off the sensual pere met on the bank of a river on a hot August afternoon. She looked at me, I looked at her...

throb of all the Universe. veins, and the powerful throb of her great heart was the vast All human blood flowed, hot and fertile, in her azure

of affirmation. all the summits inhabited by radiant spirits of all the lights the darkness populated with spectral spirits of negation, and In her mind there was a teartul abyes containing all

and the mystery... and the truth, the revealed and the unknown, the sphinx She symbolized the infinite and the finite, the enigma

.bnodegev yeqys Ive never seen a more perfect figure of the aimless

(səl sair malefic virtues mounted on a gold ring. Yes, v syil sliqud ruok ni visgensis os senids that novi noitesup She said to me: Yes, yes, I understand that striking

"In fact..." But she didn't let me finish. With a cry-she Do you want me to say: "We've already seen it once...??  $\dots$  in public for the set of the

they she work to me of what you work to me of what you work to me of the work to me of the work to me of the second the s cut the word off half way and told me, hush, hush.

In ying the panaged to you also have to nearly all To sin of sheak to me of what you know, don't speak to me of

D028106

# The Mysterious

e met on the bank of a river on a hot August afternoon. She looked at me, I looked at her... Her fragrant, white flesh gave off the sensual per-

fume of all the joyful flowers and the divine light of the sun emanated from her eyes.

All human blood flowed, hot and fertile, in her azure veins, and the powerful throb of her great heart was the vast throb of all the Universe.

In her mind there was a fearful abyss containing all the darkness populated with spectral spirits of negation, and all the summits inhabited by radiant spirits of all the lights of affirmation.

She symbolized the infinite and the finite, the enigma and the truth, the revealed and the unknown, the sphinx and the mystery...

I've never seen a more perfect figure of the aimless

gypsy vagabond. She said to me: Yes, yes, I understand that striking

question mark that shines so strangely in your pupils like a

diamond with malefic virtues mounted on a gold ring. Yes,

*yes, I understand it!...* 

Don't speak to me of what you know, don't speak to me of what you know, don't speak to me of what was ... " And she went on: "Besides what happened to you also happened to nearly all

"In fact..." But she didn't let me finish. With a cry—she cut the word off half way and told me, hush, hush.

Do you want me to say: "We've already seen it once..."?

Vulgar story then, that of our love. But now no more וופטי. לסט סחלץ המל היו מרפמה מהל עפלסריהפל!

*μ* pupissapun noλ ob , snim to bnim lutitly sitt to yrstery at man, them the rhythmic throbbings of my vast heart compose? And the preath my virgin lips exude? Do you hear what strange music ish light my satantic pupils shine? Do you jeel what perverse you now. Look me in the eyes... Do you see with what hellcreature of dreams. No! I am precisely the one who speaks to Look at me! I am not the usual chimera, the usual קגפעשי ... עם שסגב אחן לעגוולאן

I was disoriented. I believed that some excess of de-

I take my eyes from hers and look at the river's waters lirium or some wave of joy had given me hallucinations.

purest silver liquid. that flow majestically in the furrow of their bed silent as the

wind-with the slender slivers of sun. little creeping shadows played tag-amid the dancing of the Among the green herbal shrubs populating the bank,

sgnos dragu. a small distance—the majestic and joyful choruses of their The domestic field and the wild forest interweave—at

 $\cdot$ sıəuim 1uəibub  $\langle 0 \rangle$   $\langle 0 \rangle$ ui you kun ui Sub sanim insion to sindab ant suome boust rinths of human sorrow to gather some precious gems, scat-Joresaw radiant with hope, descending into the deepest labythat the state of the second of the state and sade that the state that She—the Mysterious One—continued to talk to me

362L бо эгор спольгиош эчі пок рэмоце рэголганов илэлог блала puv pəəiq spuvy inok əpvu pələying əuois klərə ing

Vulgar story then, that of our love. But now no more dreams ... no more vulgarity! Look at me! I am not the usual chimera, the usual

men. You only had me in dream and very deformed!

creature of dreams. No! I am precisely the one who speaks to you now. Look me in the eyes!... Do you see with what hellish light my satanic pupils shine? Do you feel what perverse breath my virgin lips exude? Do you hear what strange music the rhythmic throbbings of my vast heart compose? And the mad, tremendous mystery of this frightful mind of mine, do you understand it?

I was disoriented. I believed that some excess of delirium or some wave of joy had given me hallucinations.

I take my eyes from hers and look at the river's waters that flow majestically in the furrow of their bed silent as the purest silver liquid.

Among the green herbal shrubs populating the bank, little creeping shadows played tag-amid the dancing of the wind—with the slender slivers of sun.

The domestic field and the wild forest interweave—at a small distance-the majestic and joyful choruses of their superb songs.

She-the Mysterious One-continued to talk to me this way: I have seen you pale and sad, but with eyes that foresaw radiant with hope, descending into the deepest labyrinths of human sorrow to gather some precious gems, scattered among the debris of ancient mines dug in way back in time by ancient miners.

But every stone gathered made your hands bleed and every cavern penetrated showed you the monstrous face of J#183%

Doubt between whose jaws your mind was gripped as in an atrocious bite.

You thought:—And what if the gathered stone was fake? and what if my efforts were in vain?-But when you then discovered the radiant brilliance of another gem, hidden among the useless debris, then immediately the joy of the labor flooded you again with its thousands of varied frenzies, and you dug feverishly, heedless of the sweat that bathed your forehead and of the blood that gushed through your heart. And when you had placed all the precious stones of ancient knowledge on the altar of the pagan mind, you opened wide the wings of the new thought to fly up to the peak of the ideal to quench your thirst at the pure spring of faith.

But when you sat on the absolute peak, satisfied with your great conquests, here it was that the furies of doubt called together that black demon of melancholy to scale the mountain and attack you in your sacred hermitage.

Then you noticed that you had not found the luminous way of true peace and your pupils, black and lost, gazed *intensely into the void.* 

Ah, yes! You sought the WAY, poor madman. But the way does not exist....

There are many ways, but not the one way! And you were the on way. You with your great defects and your great virtues.

But you didn't see yourself... You were a discoverer of unknown worlds but you didn't discover yourself. You who was the animating center of all worlds.

You were never the great monological loner, forgotten by the world, and God and contemplater of yourself.

*I have seen materialists crawl through the bowels of the* .»184°C

Det8100

I have seen materialists crawl through the bowels of the

not were never the great monological long, jorgolation

ouw not flastnow recover your didn't discover yourself. You who

were the on way. You with your great defects and your great

way of true peace and your pupils, black and lost, gazed

called together that black demon of melancholy to scale the

your great conquests, here it was that the furies of doubt

thought to fly up to the peak of the ideal to quench your thirst

bid placed all the precious stones of ancient knowledge on the

uok nahw bhat. And nov hour through your heart. And when you

pup pup provide the ball of the section of the pathod and the ball of the provided and

Sub uoy and its thousands of varied frenzies, and you deal

the useless debris, then immediately the joy of the labor flooded

Suowo upppiy 'was radione to account brilling incident gene set

uəyi nok uəym ing-juirk ui ələm siloffə ku fi irym pur

up ui sp pəddilð spm puitu inok smpl əsoym uəəmiəq iqno $\pi$ 

you thought:--And what if the gathered stone was Jake?

.980111011 and attack you in your sacred hermitage.

was the animating center of all worlds.

·sən1111

····1s1хә 10и sәор лим

*потельные стальные соверение.* 

at the pure spring of faith.

stroctous bite.

fo revealed and und more a discoverer of the second set of the second set of the set of

nok puy ikow do dit tot the one way! And you

Ah, yes! You sought the WAY, poor madman. But the

snouiuni and hou bud uoy toy basilon uoy not nation

niw befits the absolute peak, satisfy with

flasing, for world, and God and contemplater of yourself.

*The world is—for itself—the same thing as all. But skep*tics don't believe and the religious worship. But both are rabidly stubborn and condemn the one who knows how to be religious and atheist, saint and sinner, skeptic and believer, rebel and dominator all at the same time. And this is simply because no one wants to understand that the being is an all in all and not an infinitesimal particle of the universe or a microscopic cog in the human machine. And you also—my poor J#185%

something else completely! Society and Humanity are the nightmare of the possessed. And this tormenting nightmare of Society and of 'requires...' creates the dark armies of the pessimists that see everything as black and those of the optimists who see everything as rosy.

Even libertarians seek the system, the rule, the form. They seek the emasculating theory and the murderous faith. Try telling them: neither 'rules' nor 'forms' nor 'systems,' but Thrills and Quivers, Sensitivity and Intuition, Lyricism and Imagination, Force and Fantasy, and they will tell you: 'Society requires something else completely, Humanity requires

The human being—even the one who carried the flag of *Freedom in his fist—always seeks for slavery in life.* No one wants to be convinced of a reality that negates

every 'system,' every 'rule,' every 'form.'

transported and empty like miserable, dried out perfections. And behind them I have seen the long contingent of mystics and *the infinite theories of ascetics, wandering—poor lunatics—in* search of external laws to serve in a damp and moldy sewer of theory overshadowed by faith, in which to channel their useless life as possessed people!

earth like black reptiles, and the spiritualists (idealists) fly,

jəjdoəd pəssəssod sv əlij ssəjəsn of theory overshadowed by faith, in which to channel their лэмэг хрош рир дшрр р иг эллэг ог смр рилэгхэ бо цэлрэг  $u_1$  solution is the original provided the properties of a solution of the provided provided the provided pro pup soits kuu to tuo suituo suot oft uoos over the tuo suito tuo suit of tuo suituo suot often tuo suituo suot often tuo suituo suot often tuo suot often transported and empty like miserable, dried out perfections. earth like black reptiles, and the spiritualists (idealists) fly,

fo Svif and being one who and the second and the state of the second sec

so one wants to be convinced of a reality that negates Preedom in his fishays seeks for slavery in life.

Even libertarians seek the system, the rule, the form. כעפרא צאגנפות, פעפרא רעופ, פעפרא לסרות.

ilipipiduos əsiə Suiyiəmos Society requires something else completely, Humanity requires suof line the transformed and handless, and they will tell you nt Thrills and Quivers, Sensitivity and Intuition, Lyricism faith. Try telling them: neither rules nor Jorms' nor systems, зполэрлпш әңі рир клоәңі виітріпэгршә әңі уәәз кәңі

·(101 sv Suiy1(1) see everything as black and those of the optimiste who see of requires... creates the dark armies of the pessimists that pup kisico fo summing in guinemic sul but .bssessed Society and Humanity are the nightmare of the

SQL rooq ym—osla uoy bnA .andn machine. And you also-my poor -iu o as an infinite particle of the universe or a mi ui jjo uo si Suiəq əyi ipyi pupisiəpun oj siuom əuo ou əsnosəq rebel and dominator all at the same time. And this is simply religious and atheist, saint and sinner, skeptic and believer, pidly stubborn and condemn the one who knows how to be tics don't believe and the religious worship. But both are ra--days tull .ile world is—for itself—the same thing as all. But skep-

sible to the Hero. -sod kuijsap kaana puv isvijouosi ayi nof ajdraanun si ajduai But all ways are open to the vagabond of the spirit, as every nadman-seek a way, a horizon, an over there' to your life.

even by the series of a stand of the series logic is illogicality. Every human being who follows a way with All theoretical coherence is mutilation of life and true Inere isn't the thing that's called Love but rather Egoism. Jhere isn't Jud soften ( There of the soften state of the soften s *There isn't law but free will.* Inere isn't right but Force. Inere isn't a Truth but there are all Truths. There isn't a WAY but there are all WAYS.

ine God of happy peace. on the disc of his inner world can be the lord of sevenity and Duly the one who walks on all paths with his eye by the iste the one who on swearing an oath always finds regret.

her body since She is nothing else but my Mind. and, approaching me, penetrated me. From that day, I am having said this she transformed into the form of a shadow all yours. This is the place in which you should take me. And has no witnesses. Then she playfully told me: Yes, I am yours, testive torest. She sang an atheist hymn to the solitude that She looked at the beautiful sun, the crystalline river and the Here the Mysterious One paused. She looked around.

12 lingA ra Spezia әзіләЛ written under the pseudonym of Mario Ferrento,

De 981ec

madman—seek a way, a horizon, an 'over there' to your life. But all ways are open to the vagabond of the spirit, as every *temple is vulnerable for the iconoclast and every destiny pos*sible to the Hero.

There isn't a WAY but there are all WAYS.

There isn't a Truth but there are all Truths.

There isn't right but Force.

There isn't law but free will.

*There isn't Justice but Injustice* 

There isn't the thing that's called Love but rather Egoism.

All theoretical coherence is mutilation of life and true

logic is illogicality. Every human being who follows a way with his eyes fixed on a goal is always in the company of remorse

on the disc of his inner world can be the lord of serenity and the God of happy peace.

Only the one who walks on all paths with his eye fixed

like the one who on swearing an oath always finds regret.

has no witnesses. Then she playfully told me: Yes, I am yours, all yours. This is the place in which you should take me. And having said this she transformed into the form of a shadow and, approaching me, penetrated me. From that day, I am her body since She is nothing else but my Mind.

Here the Mysterious One paused. She looked around. She looked at the beautiful sun, the crystalline river and the festive forest. She sang an atheist hymn to the solitude that

**P186** 

written under the pseudonym of Mario Ferrento, Vertice La Spezia April 21

# 

# 

# Black Flags

Back flags in the wind stained with blood and sun Black flags in the sun howling of glory in the wind

We need to return to the sources. To drink at the ancient fountains.

We need to return to heroic anarchism, to individual, violent, reckless, poetic, decentering audacity...

And we need to return with every bit of our modern instinct, every bit of our new conception of life and beauty, every bit of our healthy and lucid pessimism, which is not renunciation or powerlessness, but a thriving flower of exuberant life. We are the true nihilists of reality and the spiritual builders of ideal worlds.

We are destructive philosophers and creative poets.

#### We walk in the night

with a sun in our mind and with two huge golden stars in our blazing eyes

We walk...

11

Several years ago, all the earth's kings, all the world's tyrants

Black Flags

lack flags in the wind stained with blood and sun Black flags in the sun nus of glory in the wind

We need to return to the sources. To drink at the ancient fountains.

We need to return to heroic anarchism, to individual, vio-

lent, reckless, poetic, decentering audacity... And we need to return with every bit of our modern instinct, every bit of our new conception of life and beauty, every bit of our healthy and lucid pessimism, which is not renunciation or powerlessness, but a thriving flower of exuberant life. We are the true nihilists of reality and the spiritual builders of ideal worlds.

We are destructive philosophers and creative poets.

We walk in the night

We walk...

11

در Several years ago, all the earth's kings, all the world's tyrants کھمیں

crossed the threshold of time, and-turning their backs on the dawn-called in a great voice-the ghosts of the past, of the gloomiest past!

The voices of the tyrants and kings were joined by the raucous voices of all the great misers of the spirit, of art, of thought and of the idea!-And in the voices of the tyrants, kings and misers, ghosts and phantoms were raised from their tombs and came to dance among us...

The "state," the "race," the "fatherland" were macabre storm clouds assailing the heavens, ghastly phantoms darkening the sun; they threw us back into the dark night of distant medieval times.

#### 111

. . .

Death!

Who still recalls the macabre dance of the baleful and monstrous god of war?

Who still recalls the war?

Much time has passed between then and now, but upon this wretched yet noble earth, fertilized with sterile corpses and bloated with infertile blood, not a single, ideal, virgin flower, made of spirituality and purity, still sprouts today.

No, the flowers that are born now on the dry clods of this earth, so vainly bathed in blood, are not flowers of flourishing life, capable of great hope, virile struggle, vigorous thought; they are rather flowers of death, born in the shadow, growing in the anguish of the unconscious, swept away in the hurricane, borne along in the drift of the river of oblivion...

I am not a sentimentalist... but I have a horrible memory

\_**2%190**%

306Lac

I am not a sentimentalist... but I have a horrible memory

cane, borne along in the drift of the river of oblivion...

in the anguish of the unconscious, swept away in the hurrithey are rather flowers of death, born in the shadow, growing lite, capable of great hope, virile struggle, vigorous thought; earth, so vainly bathed in blood, are not flowers of flourishing No, the flowers that are born now on the dry clods of this

made of spirituality and purity, still sprouts today.

bloated with intertile blood, not a single, ideal, virgin flower, wretched yet noble earth, tertilized with sterile corpses and

Much time has passed between then and now, but upon this

the sun; they threw us back into the dark night of distant

clouds assailing the heavens, ghastly phantoms darkening

The "state," the "race," the "fatherland" were macabre storm

kings and misers, ghosts and phantoms were raised from

thought and of the idea!-And in the voices of the tyrants,

cous voices of all the great misers of the spirit, of art, of The voices of the tyrants and kings were joined by the rau-

the dawn—called in a great voice—the ghosts of the past, of crossed the threshold of time, and—turning their backs on

their tombs and came to dance among us...

Who still recalls the war? strous god of war?

Who still recalls the macabre dance of the baleful and mon-

Death!

medieval times.

ine gloomiest past

111

of the war.

It is the reason that I ended up hating and then despising men. Before despising and hating them though, I collected all the tears of humanity in my heart and locked all the sorrows of the world in my vast mind-synthesis...

•••

Even the spirit of the great Zarathustra—who is war's truest lover and the warrior's most sincere friend—must have been horribly nauseated by this war...

He must have been horribly nauseated, because I heard him cry out: "You must seek your own enemy, fight your own war, and for your own ideas!"

And if your idea succumbs, may your rectitude cry out in triumph.

But, alas! the heroic preaching of the great liberator came to nothing!

The human herd didn't know how to distinguish its own enemy or to fight its own war for its own ideas. (The herd has no ideas of its own!)

And not knowing his own ideas that he might make triumph, Abel died at Cain's hands once again.

He was called to die, and he went, like always. So!

Without knowing how to say either Yes or No! He goes as a coward, as a robot, like always.

If he had at least had the capacity to say the Yes of enthusiastic obedience—if he didn't have the heroic power to pronounce the titanic No of tragic negation—he would at last have shown that he believed in the "cause" for which he died, fighting...

but he didn't know how to say yes or no! He went!

De161.60

have shown that he believed in the "cause" for which he died,

nounce the titanic No of tragic negation-he would at last

astic obedience—if he didn't have the heroic power to pro-

If he had at least had the capacity to say the Yes of enthusi-

Without knowing how to say either Yes or No! He goes as a

And not knowing his own ideas that he might make triumph,

emy or to fight its own war for its own ideas. (The herd has

Ine human herd didn't know how to distinguish its own en-

But, alas! the heroic preaching of the great liberator came

And it your idea succumbs, may your rectifude cry out in

cry out: "You must seek your own enemy, fight your own

He must have been horribly nauseated, because I heard him

Even the spirit of the great Zarathustra—who is war's truest lover and the warrior's most sincere friend—must have been

He was called to die, and he went, like always. So!

but he didn't know how to say yes or no!

coward, as a rodot, like always.

war, and for your own ideas!"

norribly nauseated by this war...

(inwo sit to sesbi on

Suidion of the second

·udunin

Abel died at Cain's hands once again.

He went!

...និពារកន្លា

of the war. It is the reason that I ended up hating and then despising men. Before despising and hating them though, I collected all the tears of humanity in my heart and locked all the sorrows of the world in my vast mind-synthesis...

D876186 Yes! Death, to avenge the state, mowed down those who But, alas, it didn't only mow these down... vented. Inose for whom—the great liberator says—the state was inous, those of whom there were more! And how it mowed them down-dancing-all the supertu-How clumsy its dance was! How ugly and vulgar it was. It was a Death without wings!... ency of light. It was a black Death, opaque, without any of the transpar-We saw it—as it danced—Death. without knowing why. What a stupid and horrendous thing, dying as cowards, Without a truitful idea that generates and creates. Without a violent idea that smashes and destroys. death that dances without the wings of an idea on its back. Oh, how idiotic and vulgar-how savage and brutal-is this A macabre dance! world's tatherlands. It laughed and danced over the muddy trenches of the entire For five long years... It danced and laughed! It came and danced. It came!... And death did not wait... rike simsys! He went toward death without knowing why. And when he left, he went toward death. 20... As a coward, like always! As a coward, like always! So... And when he left, he went toward death. He went toward death without knowing why. Like always! And death did not wait... It came!... It came and danced. It danced and laughed! For five long years... It laughed and danced over the muddy trenches of the entire world's fatherlands. A macabre dance! Oh, how idiotic and vulgar—how savage and brutal—is this death that dances without the wings of an idea on its back. Without a violent idea that smashes and destroys. Without a fruitful idea that generates and creates. What a stupid and horrendous thing, dying as cowards, without knowing why. We saw it—as it danced—Death. It was a black Death, opaque, without any of the transparency of light. It was a Death without wings!... How ugly and vulgar it was. How clumsy its dance was! And how it mowed them down-dancing-all the superfluous, those of whom there were more! Those for whom-the great liberator says-the state was invented. But, alas, it didn't only mow these down... Yes! Death, to avenge the state, mowed down those who J9192 %

were not useless, those who were necessary...

forceful titanic No!: they will be avenged.

We will avenge them!

they drank the sun.

The sun of the Idea!

What has the war renewed?

Where is the heroic transfiguration of the spirit?

went howling through all the paths of the earth.

Where have the phosphorescent tablets of new human val-

In what sacred temple have the miraculous gold ampho-

rae, containing the flaming hearts of creative geniuses and

dominating heroes, promised by the frantic supporters of

Where does the majestic sun of the great new dawn shine?

Frightful rivers of blood washed all the turf in the world and

Terrifying torrents of tears made their heartrending, an-

guished lament echo through the darkest, most remote ed-

The sun of Battle.

The sun of Life.

The war!...

ues been hung?

great war?

11

The sun of the Dream.

It also mowed down those for whom life was a profound poem where sublimated sorrow sang a playful refrain... But those of whom there were not more, those who were

not superfluous, those who fell crying out the rebellious and

We will avenge them because they were our brothers; be-

cause they died with stars in their eyes; because as they died,

went howling through all the paths of the earth. Frightful rivers of blood washed all the turi in the world and Where does the majestic sun of the great new dawn shine? great wars dominating heroes, promised by the trantic supporters of rae, containing the flaming hearts of creative geniuses and In what sacred temple have the miraculous gold ampho-;Buny uəəq sən Where have the phosphorescent tablets of new human val-Where is the heroic transfiguration of the spirit? What has the war renewed? The war!...  $\Lambda$ The sun of the Idea! The sun of Life. The sun of Battle.

Were not useless, those who were necessary... It also mowed down those for whom life was a profound poem where sublimated sorrow sang a playful refrain... But those of whom there were not more, those who were not superfluous, those who fell crying out the rebellious and forceful titanic Nol: they will be avenged. We will avenge them We will avenge them We will avenge them they drank the stars in their eyes; because as they died, they drank the sun. The sun of the Dream. The sun of the Dream. The sun of the Dream.

.≫193≪.

#### ™£61e€

guished lament echo through the darkest, most remote ed-

Territying torrents of tears made their heartrending, an-

dies of all the world's continents.

But nothing changed—it was useless!

the mud, and cried everywhere in the sun.

It was logical—natural—fatal!

ing humanity, was nothing but a belly roar that socialism The roar that sounded across the world after the war, shakand socialism it was made to descend into the intestines... ed in the cold and empty void of the atterlife, with Karl Marx It with Christ and christianity, the human spirit was suspend-Hanons buA

and that of the proletarian howled from too much hunger!

The worm-ridden bourgeois belly just belched with satiety!

Mountains of human bones and flesh rotted everywhere in

pleakest, most baletul reaction was born and grew tremen-This supreme, nameless cowardice used up, the blackest, of an ideal content... noticed that this roar had begun to take on a bit of the color

betrayed, stamped out, smothered, strangled, as soon as it

...namud sew fl

Λ

·{lsuop

History. ready lying on all tours under the heavy wheels of a new Our time-despite empty and contrary appearances-is al-

The bestial morality of our bastard christian-liberal-bour-

proof of it. The fascist phenomenon is the surest, most indisputable Our false social organization is collapsing fatally—inexorably! geois-plebeian civilization turns toward the sunset...

Det6100

De 194 et ...

Our time-despite empty and contrary appearances-is already lying on all fours under the heavy wheels of a new History.

The bestial morality of our bastard christian-liberal-bour-

geois-plebeian civilization turns toward the sunset... Our false social organization is collapsing fatally—inexorably!

The fascist phenomenon is the surest, most indisputable proof of it.

It was human...

It was logical—natural—fatal!

dously.

V

The roar that sounded across the world after the war, shaking humanity, was nothing but a belly roar that socialism betraved, stamped out, smothered, strangled, as soon as it noticed that this roar had begun to take on a bit of the color of an ideal content...

This supreme, nameless cowardice used up, the blackest,

bleakest, most baleful reaction was born and grew tremen-

And enough! If with Christ and christianity, the human spirit was suspended in the cold and empty void of the afterlife, with Karl Marx and socialism it was made to descend into the intestines...

The worm-ridden bourgeois belly just belched with satiety! and that of the proletarian howled from too much hunger!

But nothing changed—it was useless!

Mountains of human bones and flesh rotted everywhere in the mud, and cried everywhere in the sun.

dies of all the world's continents.

In Italy as elsewhere...

To show it, one would only have to go back in time and question history. But even this isn't necessary!—The present speaks eloquently enough...

Fascism is nothing but a cruel, convulsive spasm of a decaying society that tragically drowns in the quagmire of its lies. Because it-fascism-indeed celebrates its bacchanals with flaming pyres and malicious orgies of blood; but the dull crackling of its livid fires doesn't give off a single spark of vivid innovative spirituality; meanwhile, may the blood that pours out be transformed into wine, that we-the forerunners of the time-silently gather in red goblets of hatred setting it aside as the heroic beverage to pass on to the children of the night and of sorrow in the fatal communion of great revolt.

We will take these brothers of ours by the hand to march together and climb together toward new spiritual dawns, toward new auroras of life, toward new conquests of thought, toward new feasts of light; new solar noons.

Because we are lovers of liberating struggle.

We are the children of sorrow that rises and thought that creates.

We are restless vagabonds.

The boldest in every endeavor; the tempter of every ordeal. And life is an "ordeal"! A torment! A tragic flight.—A fleeting moment!

#### V1

Our will is heroic! We'll stir everything up in a flurry of hatred at the heart of

J9195 %

creates.

revolt.

ing moment!

We are restless vagabonds.

speaks eloquently enough...

in Italy as elsewhere...

 $1\Lambda$ 

We'll stir everything up in a flurry of hatred at the heart of Our will is heroic!

And life is an "ordeal"! A torment! A tragic flight.--A fleet-

The boldest in every endeavor; the tempter of every ordeal.

We are the children of sorrow that rises and thought that

ward new auroras of life, toward new conquests of thought,

together and climb together toward new spiritual dawns, to-

We will take these brothers of ours by the hand to march

of the night and of sorrow in the fatal communion of great

ting it aside as the heroic beverage to pass on to the children

ners of the time-silently gather in red goblets of hatred set-

pours out be transformed into wine, that we-the forerun-

vivid innovative spirituality; meanwhile, may the blood that

crackling of its livid fires doesn't give off a single spark of flaming pyres and malicious orgies of blood; but the dull

Because it—fascism—indeed celebrates its bacchanals with

ing society that tragically drowns in the quagmire of its lies.

Fascism is nothing but a cruel, convulsive spasm of a decay-

duestion history. But even this isn't necessary!—The present To show it, one would only have to go back in time and

Because we are lovers of liberating struggle.

toward new teasts of light; new solar noons.

De 561.00

the world, and we'll transmute everything into a storm of the abyss.

Into a hurricane of the peaks.

Into cries of the mind.

3096100

in the shadow of a dogma, resolves and dissolves itself in

Socialism is the numerical—material—force that, by acting

mating, driving force—drawing behind its gigantic steps the

turiously spreads beyond every limit—as a powerful, ani-

expands, impetuously bursting beyond every barrier, and

tree, unbridled course of rebel thought that overflows and

something far too ephemeral and impotent to prevent the

Fascism—despite empty and contrary appearances—is

Because we are fiery dreamers of the impossible, dangerous

So that the never-ending fire of the sun becomes eternal and

By celebrating the social evensong, we will try to fully real-

the world, and we'll transmute everything into a storm of

perpetuates its feast of light over land and sea!

So that the shadow no longer coils around us.

So that the night no longer triumphs.

ize individual life, of the tree and great I.

They are lightless mirrors. Two spent stars!

it is night without dawn?

It is body without mind.

conquerors of the stars!

Into howls of freedom! Into cries of the mind.

the abyss.

Into a hurricane of the peaks.

 $11\Lambda$ 

It is matter without spirit.

it—fascism—is the other face of socialism...

Fascism is impotent, because it is brute torce.

vigorous and titanic action of hard human muscle.

Into howls of freedom!

V11

By celebrating the social evensong, we will try to fully realize individual life, of the free and great I.

So that the night no longer triumphs.

So that the shadow no longer coils around us.

So that the never-ending fire of the sun becomes eternal and perpetuates its feast of light over land and sea!

Because we are fiery dreamers of the impossible, dangerous conquerors of the stars!

Fascism-despite empty and contrary appearances-is

something far too ephemeral and impotent to prevent the

free, unbridled course of rebel thought that overflows and

expands, impetuously bursting beyond every barrier, and

furiously spreads beyond every limit—as a powerful, ani-

mating, driving force—drawing behind its gigantic steps the

Socialism is the numerical-material-force that, by acting

in the shadow of a dogma, resolves and dissolves itself in

\_2°196 °C\_

vigorous and titanic action of hard human muscle.

Fascism is impotent, because it is brute force.

It—fascism—is the other face of socialism...

They are lightless mirrors. Two spent stars!

It is matter without spirit.

It is body without mind.

It is night without dawn!

P197 %

Abel and you call the former Cain. A common Dream unites cialism are two worthy brothers. Even it you call the latter In the field of moral values, they are equal. Fascism and sotoward a vulgar material "yes." of the spiritual "no" that is brutalized by striving-vainlywilltul, heroic, ideal resilience. Fascism is an epileptic child

a miserable spiritual "no" that empties it of any unchained,

1114

Black flags in the wind

ригм әңі иг блог бо билмоң uns əyi ui sonf yəng uns pub boold diiw banibis

them. And that dream is called Power.

iop isum What the war didn't and couldn't do, revolution can and

#### Oh, black flags carried

ipuiw pup uns ayi fo kiolg ayi ni isonation of the distance in the distance! uns pup puim əyi ui Suiləiinif puim pup uns əyi ui Suiləiinif əy Suynı əy puokəq yləznətni əzag zih zəzusot əh za 1stf snoillədər zana a ni

De 26100

toward a vulgar material "yes." In the field of moral values, they are equal. Fascism and socialism are two worthy brothers. Even if you call the latter Abel and you call the former Cain. A common Dream unites them. And that dream is called Power.

What the war didn't and couldn't do, revolution can and

V111

must do!

Black flags in the wind

Black flags in the sun

stained with blood and sun

howling of glory in the wind

Oh, black flags carried

in a man's rebellious fist as he focuses his gaze intensely

*—fluttering in the sun and wind* 

fluttering in the wind and sun

*Victory smiles in the distance!* 

*In the glory of the sun and wind!* 

*In the distance—in the distance—in the distance!* 

beyond the ruling lie

a miserable spiritual "no" that empties it of any unchained, willful, heroic, ideal resilience. Fascism is an epileptic child of the spiritual "no" that is brutalized by striving-vainly-

\_2°198°C

We walk in the night with a sun in our mind, and with two huge golden stars *shining in our blazing eyes!* We walk on!...

They are two sides of the same coin.

They both lack the light of eternity!

revolution that pushes the world forward.

nihilists! We are the carriers of black flags.

Х

The fiery throbbing of the sun and the tremulous shudders

Our willful soul is multiform... of the stars pass through it! We are rebel poets and philosophers of destruction. We are anarchists. Iconoclasts! Individualists, atheists.

We are the carriers of black flags. stellinin atheists, 'sisilaubividualists, Iconoclasts! We are anarchists. We are rebel poets and philosophers of destruction. of the stars pass through it! The fiery throbbing of the sun and the tremulous shudders Our willful soul is multiform... Х

flag—can be the luminous animating fulcrum of eternal

Only great intellectual vagabonds-carriers of the black

of spiritual and ethical values the two enemies are the same.

into the common grave of the times.—Because in the field

with which we animate history as it passes—will sweep away

They are rabidly crystallized tossils that willful dynamism-

Fascism and socialism are bandages of the time, delayers of

revolution that pushes the world forward.

They both lack the light of eternity!

They are two sides of the same com.

the deed!

X1

#### We walk in the night

We walk on!... isəyə gnizold ruo ni gninida sitis nablog agui owi nitw bub 'puim no ui uns p diw

De 861ec

Fascism and socialism are bandages of the time, delayers of

They are rabidly crystallized fossils that willful dynamismwith which we animate history as it passes—will sweep away into the common grave of the times.—Because in the field of spiritual and ethical values the two enemies are the same.

Only great intellectual vagabonds-carriers of the black flag-can be the luminous animating fulcrum of eternal

1X the deed!

treme of all extreme lefts. And in the theater of humanity, our place is at the most ex-

Behind the gigantic, black thundercloud that still covers the

**.**2%199%

nificent mystery of the coming virgin dawn. Beautiful and superb-he will stand upon the threshold of the new morning saturated with the wild, scintillating strength of superhuman beauty, saying to reluctant men: Onward, onward!

He-the spirit of the new man-will pass through the smoking ruins of the old, destroyed world to rise toward the mag-

Because the Antichrist is Eagle and Serpent. He inhabits the peaks and the depths.

And it is only from the great, fiery, bloody catastrophe that the real, profound Antichrist of humanity and thought will be born. The real child of earth and sun able to climb over the peaks and probe the abysses.

and beautiful, from the great social tragedies, from the turmoil of new hurricanes!

born from blood and forged by fire. Because new individual ideas must be born, more virginal

And in the theater of humanity, our place is at the most ex-

It's an old story... And then our children—the children of the Dawn—must be

The last black night will become red with blood. With blood and fire. Because blood demands blood.

The tragic celebration of the red evensong is near.

sky, a red twilight flashes.

Behind the gigantic, black thundercloud that still covers the

X1

treme of all extreme lefts.

strength of superhuman beauty, saying to reluctant men:

of the new morning saturated with the wild, scintillating

ison of new hurricanes! and beautiful, from the great social tragedies, from the tur-Because new individual ideas must be born, more virginal

And then our children—the children of the Dawn—must be

The last black night will become red with blood.

The tragic celebration of the red evensong is near.

be born. The real child of earth and sun able to climb over the real, protound Antichrist of humanity and thought will And it is only from the great, hery, bloody catastrophe that

the peaks and probe the abysses.

Because the Antichrist is Eagle and Serpent.

born from blood and forged by fire.

Because blood demands blood.

it's an old story...

1X

With blood and fire.

sky, a red twilight flashes.

He—the spirit of the new man—will pass through the smok-He inhabits the peaks and the depths.

Beautitul and superb—he will stand upon the threshold nificent mystery of the coming virgin dawn. ing ruins of the old, destroyed world to rise toward the mag-

Onward, onward!

We rush beyond every system We fly toward the highest freedom Toward beyond every form

#### -11X

∧11 We—free spirits—vagabonds of the idea—atheists of solitude—demons of the unseen desert. We—luminous monsters of the night—we have already gone to the peaks.

We walk in the night with a sun in our mind, and with two huge golden stars

isəkə zuizviq zuo ui zuinidz

And—with us—everything must be driven to its highest consequence. Even hatred. Even violence. Because hatred gives strength that dares. Violence and "crime" are the genius that destroys and the beauty that creates. And we want to dare. To destroy—to renew—to create! Because all that is low and vulgar must be broken up and destroyed.

36**700**60

Because what is great belongs to beauty.

Only what is great shall remain.

We rush beyond every system We rush beyond every form We fly toward the highest freedom Toward extreme ANARCHY!

#### XII

We—free spirits—vagabonds of the idea—atheists of solitude—demons of the unseen desert. We—luminous monsters of the night—we have already gone to the peaks.

**We walk in the night** with a sun in our mind, and with two huge golden stars

*shining in our blazing eyes!* 

And—with us—everything must be driven to its highest consequence. Even hatred. Even violence. Even "crime"! Because hatred gives strength that dares. Violence and "crime" are the genius that destroys and the beauty that creates. And we want to dare. To destroy—to renew—to create! Because all that is low and vulgar must be broken up and destroyed. Only what is great shall remain.

.≫200≪.

Because what is great belongs to beauty.

Even in the hurricane!... EVEN IN SOLFOW. And life should be beautiful.

#### 111X

heroic value in life. tor spontaneous love and voluntary parenthood acquires a We have killed the "duty" of solidarity, so that our free lust

.msiogs cause we want to create noble, unacknowledged generous We killed pity because it is a talse christian emotion and be-

Because we know it ourselves. secret "I" to find the power of the Unique. cowardly beggars—so that man will dig up his deepest, most We strangled talse social rights-creator of the humble,

hatred and in love. ers" of ours who are incapable of peace or war. Interior in And finally because we are also tired of these carrion "brothhuge hordes of stupid, chanting, praying, christian midgets. Because the earth is tired of being uselessly trampled by Life is fired of having stunted lovers.

sounding over the world. We need an epic and barbaric song of new and virgin life Humanity must be renewed. Yes! We are sick and tired!

36107*66* 

#### We're the carriers

of crackling pyres. гләрину әңі әләМ of plazing torches.

And life should be beautiful. Even in sorrow. Even in the hurricane!...

#### X111

egoism.

heroic value in life.

hatred and in love.

We're the carriers

of blazing torches.

We're the kindlers

of crackling pyres.

Yes! We are sick and tired!

sounding over the world.

Humanity must be renewed.

**201**%

We have killed the "duty" of solidarity, so that our free lust

for spontaneous love and voluntary parenthood acquires a

We killed pity because it is a false christian emotion and because we want to create noble, unacknowledged generous

We strangled false social rights-creator of the humble,

cowardly beggars—so that man will dig up his deepest, most

Because the earth is tired of being uselessly trampled by

huge hordes of stupid, chanting, praying, christian midgets.

And finally because we are also tired of these carrion "broth-

ers" of ours who are incapable of peace or war. Inferior in

We need an epic and barbaric song of new and virgin life

secret "I" to find the power of the Unique.

Because we know it ourselves.

Life is tired of having stunted lovers.

Our flag is black. Our road is the infinite. And our highest ideal is the peak and the abyss.

We walk on!...

We walk on...

We walk in the night

with a sun in our mind, and with two huge golden stars shining in our blazing eyes!

And if our dream is an illusion? And if our struggles are useless and vain? And if the renewal of humanity is impossible to accomplish? Ah, no! We will walk on just the same. For our own dignity. For the love of our ideas. For the freedom of our spirits. For the passion of our minds. For the necessity of our life. Better to die as heroes in an effort of liberation and selfelevation than to vegetate as impotent cowards in this repugnant reality.

Oh black flags, oh black trophies, emblems and symbols of eternal revolt.

J 202 %

De 707 eff

.110v97 lbn93b lo *s*јодш*⁄*ls рир *s*шәјдшә son black trophies, 'sout ying hours

yilisər treality.

elevation than to vegetate as impotent cowards in this re-Better to die as heroes in an effort of liberation and self-For the necessity of our life. For the passion of our minds. For the treedom of our spirits. For the love of our ideas. For our own dignity. Ah, no! We will walk on just the same. of humanity is impossible to accomplish? And if our struggles are useless and vain? And if the renewal And if our dream is an illusion? We walk on...

> isəkə Suizviq ıno ui Suiuiys sıvıs uəpjo8 ə8ny omi yiim puv 'puim no ui uns p diw We walk in the night

> > We walk on!...

is the peak and the abys. popi isəyliy no puy Our road is the infinite. Our flag is black.

all sinister lies! You who are the only real enemies of all human shame—of You who are the destroyers of all prejudice: You who are the bloody evidence of all human audacity:

You who sing eternal revolt, soaked in sorrow and blood!

.14811 pup uns pup puim fO ...puin sys pub uns fo krols sys ul I raise it in the glory of the sun. *sшло*з *кри*м *fo зspiш эyj ui pup* I grip it in my strong fist

λıní Potremoli 74 'I .lov II Proletario

*Il Proletario* vol. 1, #2 Potremoli July

I grip it in my strong fist and in the midst of windy storms *I raise it in the glory of the sun. In the glory of sun and the wind…* Of wind and sun and light.

You who are the bloody evidence of all human audacity: You who are the destroyers of all prejudice: You who are the only real enemies of all human shame—of all sinister lies! You who sing eternal revolt, soaked in sorrow and blood!

**36203** 

J9203%

# мгігьчычічы то моіГереЛіом

here are those who maintain that the human being is by nature a social being. Others maintain that the human being is by nature anti-social.

Well, I admit that I have never been able to clearly understand what they meant by their "by nature," but I have understood that both sides are wrong, since the human being is social and anti-social at the same time.

Need, want, affection, love, and sympathy are the elements that push him toward sociability and union.

The craving for independence and the desire for freedom push her toward solitude and individualism. But, while individualism operates and is realized against society, society defends itself from its attacks. The war between "societarianism" and "individualism" is thus a fertile war of vitality and energy. But, while the individual is necessary to society, this in its turn is necessary to him.

Individualism couldn't possibly exist if there were no society against which it could affirm itself and live, expand itself and rejoice.

\*\*\*

Among human beings—only the rebel is the most beautiful figure and the most complete being. He knows how to be the potential tool of his desiring will. He knows how to obey himself and command himself, to preserve himself

.≫204 °C

Among human beings—only the rebel is the most beautiful figure and the most complete being. He knows how to be the potential tool of his desiring will. He knows how to obey himself and command himself, to preserve himself

\*\*\*

Individualism couldn't possibly exist if there were no society against which it could affirm itself and live, expand itself and rejoice.

The craving for independence and the desire for freedom push her toward solitude and individualism. But, while individualism operates and is realized against society, society defends itself from its attacks. The war between "societarianism" and "individualism" is thus a fertile war of vitality and energy. But, while the individual is necessary to society, this in its turn is necessary to him.

Need, want, affection, love, and sympathy are the elements that push him toward sociability and union.

Well, I admit that I have never been able to clearly understand what they meant by their "by nature," but I have understood that both sides are wrong, since the human being is social and anti-social at the same time.

here are those who maintain that the human being is by nature a social being. Others maintain that the human being is by nature anti-social.

# Of Individualism and Rebellion

and destroy himself. Because the rebel is the one who has learned the secret of living and the art of dying.

\*\*\*

The one who falls rebelling against each and all, prevails even while falling.

And prevailing means instilling the flame of her thought and imposing the light of her ideas in others.

But the fallen rebel's truest follower is the one who, when falling, knows how to rebel even against the "rebellion" of the already fallen hero.

\*\*\*

Anyone who wants the spirit of rebellion to become eternal must want the child's rebellion not to change in its turn into the father's tyranny.

\*\*\*

If my father rebelled against my grandfather so as not to be a slave of the paternal faith, I rebel against my father so as not to be a slave of the faith that made him rebel in his turn.

How could it make my son be tomorrow what I am today?

\*\*\*

Only from the ruins of everything the rebel has destroyed can the creative genius be born.

.≫205 °€.

Soza

destroyed can the creative genius be born. Only from the ruins of everything the rebel has

\*\*\*

¿vebot

of the already fallen hero.

prevails even while falling.

How could it make my son be tomorrow what I am .uru so as not to be a slave of the faith that made him rebel in his

to be a slave of the paternal faith, I rebel against my father It my tather rebelled against my grandtather so as not

\*\*\*

turn into the father's tyranny. eternal must want the child's rebellion not to change in its Anyone who wants the spirit of rebellion to become

\*\*\*

when falling, knows how to rebel even against the "rebellion"

thought and imposing the light of her ideas in others.

learned the secret of living and the art of dying.

But the fallen rebels truest follower is the one who,

And prevailing means institling the flame of her

The one who tails redelling against each and all,

\*\*\*

and destroy himself. Because the rebel is the one who has

a new rebellion? But what does the creation of the genius prepare if not

\*\*\*\*

treasures inherited only from the genius, the rebel, the hero. desiring torce, daring audacity and skillful creative will are been any need to question a martyr to know the truth. But I agree with Nietzsche in believing that there has never

\*\*\*\*

bomb at a state minister. I have seen a genius "steal" and an idiot throw a deadly

hatred and the will to die. in freedom. The second killed because of a hidden personal The first stole so as to live independently and create

of the sun so as to cast "common crime" into the mud. "political crime" up into the splendor of glory and the teasts particular-if in facing this fact, if is a chance to raise another all subversive, political people in general, and anarchists in and is a "noble and generous political criminal." I now ask "common criminal." The second carried out a "political crime" The first carried out a "vulgar, common crime" and is a

\*\*\*

tor many—so many—anarchists, it seems that the individual But before looking at the work, I look at the creator. Yet even Alas! There are still too many who look at the work.

**36907** 

counts for little...

But what does the creation of the genius prepare if not a new rebellion?

\*\*\*\*

I agree with Nietzsche in believing that there has never been any need to question a martyr to know the truth. But desiring force, daring audacity and skillful creative will are treasures inherited only from the genius, the rebel, the hero.

\*\*\*\*

I have seen a genius "steal" and an idiot throw a deadly bomb at a state minister.

The first stole so as to live independently and create in freedom. The second killed because of a hidden personal hatred and the will to die.

The first carried out a "vulgar, common crime" and is a

"common criminal." The second carried out a "political crime" and is a "noble and generous political criminal." I now ask all subversive, political people in general, and anarchists in particular-if in facing this fact, it is a chance to raise another "political crime" up into the splendor of glory and the feasts

of the sun so as to cast "common crime" into the mud.

\*\*\*

But before looking at the work, I look at the creator. Yet even

for many-so many-anarchists, it seems that the individual

**206**%

counts for little...

Alas! There are still too many who look at the work.

207 °C

there, laughing in the distance.

Il Proletario vol. 1, #4 Pontremoli September 17

I deny the right to judge me to all those who don't understand the voice of my yearnings, the howl of my needs, the flights of my spirit, the sorrow of my mind, the thrill of my ideas, and the anguish of my thought. But only I understand all this. Do you want to judge me? Okay then! But you will never judge my real self. Instead you will judge the "me" that you yourself have invented. When you believe you have me between your fingers to crush me, I will be up

The majority of them are still among the rabble who say: "Human beings don't count. Events and ideas count." And this is why, even among us, many higher, sublime beings have been cast into the mud, while many idiots have been raised up in the sun.

\*\*\*\*

peen raised up in the sun. beings have been cast into the mud, while many idiots have And this is why, even among us, many higher, sublime say: "Human beings don't count. Events and ideas count." The majority of them are still among the rabble who

\*\*\*\*

there, laughing in the distance. you have me between your fingers to crush me, I will be up the "me" that you yourself have invented. When you believe But you will never judge my real self. Instead you will judge I understand all this. Do you want to judge me? Okay then! thrill of my ideas, and the anguish of my thought. But only needs, the flights of my spirit, the sorrow of my mind, the understand the voice of my yearnings, the howl of my I deny the right to judge me to all those who don't

September 17 Pontremoli ₩ 'Г. Лоv II Proletario

De Lozar

"SIBMST" A

I love you most of all, when the joy flees from your oppressed brow; when your heart drowns itself in horror, when the horrible cloud of the past extends over your present. —Charles Baudelaire

tange, cursed noet

am a strange, cursed poet. Everything that is abnormal and perverse has a morbid allure for me.

My spirit—a venomous butterfly with divine features—is attracted to the sinful scents that waft out from the flowers of evil.

Today I sing of the perverse beauty of a "female" – of one of our females that I have never possessed and will never possesses...

Now she wanders, nameless, forgotten, and ignored, through the twisted paths of life, with such a deep, dark sorrow locked inside her heart that it raises her above Women and makes her divine.

This great flower of evil—contaminated and contaminating—holds so much human purity within itself that it sublimates a life, making it divine.

∡ss; perhaps! Female?

De802eC

# A "Female"

I love you most of all, when the joy flees from your oppressed brow; when your heart drowns itself in horror, when the horrible cloud of the past extends over your present.

-Charles Baudelaire

am a strange, cursed poet.

Everything that is abnormal and perverse has a morbid allure for me.

My spirit—a venomous butterfly with divine features—is attracted to the sinful scents that waft out from the flowers of evil.

Today I sing of the perverse beauty of a "female" of one of our females that I have never possessed and will never possess...

Now she wanders, nameless, forgotten, and ignored, through the twisted paths of life, with such a deep, dark sorrow locked inside her heart that it raises her above Women and makes her divine.

This great flower of evil—contaminated and contaminating—holds so much human purity within itself that it sublimates a life, making it divine.

\*

Female? Yes; perhaps!

.≫208≪.

A strange tale circulates around her name. It says: Her beautiful and wicked body languished in the arms of vagabonds and thieves, late night revelers and poets, rebels and heroes...

All the monsters of the night knew the voluptuous secrets of her pale flesh...

All those thirsty for love drank from her lips...

But wherever she passed, she left broken hearts and bleeding minds, weeping flesh and spirits in revolt...

For she—this madwoman—was—like Zarathustra's poem—a dionysian Harp of voluptuousness for everyone and for no one.

While her wicked and trembling body lay wrapped in voluptuous spasms on the bed of love, swept away in the great chasms of devotion, her restless, vagabond, rebel spirit wandered through the endless regions of the infinite to give body to an intangible, ethereal dream. Her mind, sick from solitude and distance, never let itself be swept away by the spasmodic fever of her insatiable flesh...

She loved only herself...

\*

One of those who held the fragrant, perverse body of this pale "Female" in his arms cast into her—unfortunately fertile—womb the fatal seeds of another most unhappy life. Under the imperious commandment of Nature, the "Female" became Mother. And society, which had been unjust, vindictive, and cruel to the Female, was also against the Mother and even the child. Alone and powerless—he was thrown into the overwhelming storm of life, prey to the sad-

.≫209≪.

A strange tale circulates around her name. It says: Her beautiful and wicked body languished in the arms of vagabonds and thieves, late night revelers and poets, rebels and heroes...

All the monsters of the night knew the voluptuous se-

crets of her pale flesh...

All those thirsty for love drank from her lips...

But wherever she passed, she left broken hearts and

bleeding minds, weeping flesh and spirits in revolt... For she—this madwoman—was—like Zarathustra's

poem—a dionysian Harp of voluptuousness for everyone and for no one.

While her wicked and trembling body lay wrapped in voluptuous spasms on the bed of love, swept away in the great chasms of devotion, her restless, vagabond, rebel spirit wandered through the endless regions of the infinite to give body to an intangible, ethereal dream. Her mind, sick from solitude and distance, never let itself be swept away by the spasmodic fever of her insatiable flesh...

She loved only herself...

She loved only herselt...

One of those who held the fragrant, perverse body of this pale "Female" in his arms cast into her—unfortunately fertile—womb the fatal seeds of another most unhappy life. Under the imperious commandment of Nature, the "Female" became Mother. And society, which had been unjust, vindictive, and cruel to the Female, was also against the Mother and even the child. Alone and powerless—he was thrown into the overwhelming storm of life, prey to the sad-

ulu fus turn. scorned. He, sad and melancholy, was a premature victum The mother, alone, mocked, persecuted, cursed, dest loneliness that comes from misery and desperation.

construct its secret. Female mind, so that I can gather its dispersed ruin and re-I tocus my eyes on the mysterious dawn of this strange

melancholy almost always runs... perverse and dissolute creatures, a fine thread of mysterious I know that beneath the dionysian playtulness of these

iove, love! resistible cry of exuberant youth thunder in her mind: love, blade into her flesh that throbbed with desire, making the irof voluptuousness and pleasure first plunged like a golden again see the adolescent virgin when the hot, perverse sun Inrough my reconstructive poetic imagination, I

It may have been a mild, tair dawn; it may have been

clastic rite to the Joy of human lite. beyond good and evil, where tree spirits celebrate the iconopleasure, seized by pagan fire; a hymn of intoxication sung that day, her body was a Harp of voluptuousness, a poem of She gave herself to the first loving embrace, and from a red twilight.

and dissolute creature ran a fine thread of mysterious mel-But beneath the dionysian playfulness of this perverse

being of the dark fatality of his destiny—on a path swarming stars, by means of their occult, magnetic forces, forewarn a One day—perhaps one of those sad days when the sucnoly.

36 OLZ 66

dest loneliness that comes from misery and desperation.

The mother, alone, mocked, persecuted, cursed, scorned. He, sad and melancholy, was a premature victim in his turn.

I focus my eyes on the mysterious dawn of this strange Female mind, so that I can gather its dispersed ruin and reconstruct its secret.

I know that beneath the dionysian playfulness of these perverse and dissolute creatures, a fine thread of mysterious melancholy almost always runs...

Through my reconstructive poetic imagination, I again see the adolescent virgin when the hot, perverse sun of voluptuousness and pleasure first plunged like a golden blade into her flesh that throbbed with desire, making the irresistible cry of exuberant youth thunder in her mind: love, love, love!

It may have been a mild, fair dawn; it may have been a red twilight.

She gave herself to the first loving embrace, and from that day, her body was a Harp of voluptuousness, a poem of pleasure, seized by pagan fire; a hymn of intoxication sung beyond good and evil, where free spirits celebrate the iconoclastic rite to the joy of human life.

But beneath the dionysian playfulness of this perverse and dissolute creature ran a fine thread of mysterious melancholy.

One day-perhaps one of those sad days when the stars, by means of their occult, magnetic forces, forewarn a being of the dark fatality of his destiny—on a path swarming

De 210 et

The dissolute and playful "Female" is now the lonely, nameless Mother, locked in the circle of her sorrow, silent JP 211 %

That unfeeling mind of hers, which no one had ever fully possessed, was reserved to gather the great sorrow that the son of her own belly had to bring her in order to avenge

At the tragic announcement, the perverse Female bent over like a melancholy weeping willow under the raging hurricane, and was purified in the great sorrow of the Mother who was mortally wounded in the most intimate and secret of all her emotions! The voluptuous flower of evil cleanses its soul, perhaps impure but beautiful, in the divine and blessed dew of weeping, and becomes a lilac-flower of pure and uncontaminated beauty.

The son of the rebel Female, of the uninhibited one!

lily-white hand into an avenger's claw?

Who was the pale youth who transformed his slender,

Together with a member of shameful humanity, a

with people in a large, noisy city, three or four pistol shots

into the mud on the path. He wanted to make an unfeeling

humanity that ignores everything hear the dark thunder of

A pale youth reached the horrendous peak of the most tragic desperation, before falling, exhausted and defeated,

rang out.

his protest.

A sad and tragic thing.

comrade in vengeance falls.

and blessed dew of weeping, and becomes a lilac-flower of cleanses its soul, perhaps impure but beautiful, in the divine and secret of all her emotions! The voluptuous flower of evil Mother who was mortally wounded in the most intimate ing hurricane, and was purified in the great sorrow of the bent over like a melancholy weeping willow under the rag-At the tragic announcement, the perverse Female

her while avenging himself. the son of her own belly had to bring her in order to avenge tully possessed, was reserved to gather the great sorrow that That unteeling mind of hers, which no one had ever pure and uncontaminated beauty.

nameless Mother, locked in the circle of her sorrow, silent The dissolute and playtul "Female" is now the lonely.

DALLZAG

her while avenging himself.

first protest.

.ino Suer

A sad and tragic thing.

humanity that ignores everything hear the dark thunder of

into the mud on the path. He wanted to make an unteeling tragic desperation, before falling, exhausted and deteated,

with people in a large, noisy city, three or tour pistol shots

A pale youth reached the horrendous peak of the most

Together with a member of shametul humanity, a

comrade in vengeance falls.

Who was the pale youth who transformed his slender,

lily-white hand into an avenger's claw?

The son of the rebel Female, of the uninhibited one!

Inted paths of lite, maybe pardoning, maybe cursing... and tragic like an impenetrable sphinx who walks the pol-

SOLTOW. that it radiates utterly unknown constellations of human ments a spirituality must now shine that is so enchanting and from the condensation of these two deeply human elewith the delicate sensibility of her new maternal emotion, The raging Anarchy of her tree instinct has merged

name of Sister! loudly call to this Female-mother, greeting her with the I open my mouth wide toward the unknown and

?"namoW"

Yhat does she matter to me?

of their past extends itself over their present... ancholy runs; and I love them best when the horrible cloud whose dionysian paganism a fine thread of mysterious mel-I love the dissolute and playtul creatures beneath This Female now lives beyond her: on a higher peak!

ς əun( Pontremoli I#,I.lov 011 Proletario 3671766

and tragic like an impenetrable sphinx who walks the polluted paths of life, maybe pardoning, maybe cursing...

The raging Anarchy of her free instinct has merged with the delicate sensibility of her new maternal emotion, and from the condensation of these two deeply human elements a spirituality must now shine that is so enchanting that it radiates utterly unknown constellations of human sorrow.

name of Sister!

"Woman"?

What does she matter to me?

of their past extends itself over their present...

I open my mouth wide toward the unknown and loudly call to this Female-mother, greeting her with the

This Female now lives beyond her: on a higher peak!

I love the dissolute and playful creatures beneath

whose dionysian paganism a fine thread of mysterious mel-

ancholy runs; and I love them best when the horrible cloud

J9 212 %

Il Proletario vol. 1, #1 Pontremoli June 5



 A Goliard was a wandering clerical student in medieval Europe disposed to conviviality, license, and the making of ribald and satirical Latin songs.
 The paper of the Italian Anarchist Federation. I believe it is still being published and has generally followed a Malatestan line.

J 213 %

But let it go, oh Goliard, let go of ancient regrets and old torments that trouble your heart. Today is my spiritual Easter feast, my table is set...

thanks to the consuming irony that shakes and bites me?" But you, who are you? Could you be some spectacled professor who still has old polemical-theoretical accounts to settle with me?

symbolic peaks? Don't you understand me? "Couldn't I be a false chord in the divine symphony,

Could you be afraid of the mysterious winds of my

Could you be afraid of the livid, yellow fires of my sulfurous hells?

of my melancholy... What are you afraid of? What are you afraid of ?

h, good "Goliard", come—come to me! Come and listen to the sublime verses of my

the Goliard<sup>21</sup> of *Umanità Nova*<sup>2</sup> I strike you without anger or hatred, like a butcher, like Moses struck the rock!

-Charles Baudelaire

# $\begin{array}{c} \sqrt{11} & \text{II} & \text{II}$

I strike you without anger or hatred, like a butcher, like Moses struck the rock! —Charles Baudelaire

## ]

h, good "Goliard", come-come to me! Come and listen to the sublime verses of my perverse, cursed lyre. Come and listen to the laughter of my melancholy...

What are you afraid of? What are you afraid of ? Could you be afraid of the livid, yellow fires of my sulfurous hells?

Could you be afraid of the mysterious winds of my symbolic peaks?

Don't you understand me?

"Couldn't I be a false chord in the divine symphony,

thanks to the consuming irony that shakes and bites me?" But you, who are you?

Could you be some spectacled professor who still has old polemical-theoretical accounts to settle with me?

But let it go, oh Goliard, let go of ancient regrets and old torments that trouble your heart. Today is my spiritual Easter feast, my table is set...

A Coliatd was a wandering clerical student in medieval Europe disposed to conviviality, license, and the making of ribald and satirical Latin songs. Z The paper of the Italian Anarchist Federation. I believe it is still being published and has generally followed a Malatestan line.

De 213eC

With Sincere Pity To "the Goliard" of Umanitá Nova<sup>2</sup>

So come-oh Goliard-to my table, drink and be quiet!

11

I am a "well of truth, black and shining, where the livid star, the ironic, hellish beacon, the torch of satanic charm, sole glory and comfort—the awareness in evil—flickers!"

But you—who are you?

"Lucky for them, the workers don't know Baudelaire." What did you say? Is that how it is, true Goliard? "Long live ignorance and Anarchy. Death to intellectuality, Thought, and Art." Is this what you mean, true Goliard?

But doesn't "Goliard" signify the rebellious and dissolute student of the Middle Ages?

> Ah, poor, grotesque parody! Oh! pity... pity!

## 111

Certain that the good Umanitá Nova will absolve and that the Sacred Vestal Virgin-of whom you are the zealous priest-will pardon you, I-the "perverse" and "cursed" poet-invite you into my sad, melancholy oasis where unknown springs gush coolly.

Oh! Come, come!

My demon sleeps too much today and so do my pure Furies.<sup>3</sup>

Come, come...

I will show you the purest flowers of evil in the human garden of my heart, under the fruitful sun of my tormented

J€ 214 ℃

11

So come—oh Goliard—to my table, drink and be

Ah, poor, grotesque parody! Sissel a student of the Middle Ages? But doesn't "Goliard" signify the rebellious and and Art." Is this what you mean, true Goliard? ignorance and Anarchy. Death to intellectuality, Thought, What did you say? Is that how it is, true Goliard? "Long live "Lucky for them, the workers don't know Baudelaire." gnt you-who are you? sole glory and comfort—the awareness in evil—flickers!" star, the ironic, hellish beacon, the torch of satanic charm, I am a "well of truth, black and shining, where the livid

# 111

nuknown springs gush coolly. poet-invite you into my sad, melancholy oasis where priest-will pardon you, 1-the "perverse" and "cursed" that the Sacred Vestal Virgin—of whom you are the zealous Certain that the good Umanita Nova will absolve and

ismos (smol) ido

Ohi pity... pity!

... amos 'amos

My demon sleeps too much today and so do my pure

I will show you the purest flowers of evil in the human

<sup>e</sup>.esiru<sup>H</sup>

;191np

goddesses of vengeance.

714 ec

garden of my heart, under the truitul sun of my tormented

3 A reference to the Erinyes or Furies of ancient Greek mythology, dark, primal

<sup>3</sup> A reference to the Erinyes or Furies of ancient Greek mythology, dark, primal goddesses of vengeance.

soul. They are flowers of pity and sorrow, they are roses of blood and love, they are shudders and tears.

Tears of flesh and shudders of the ideal-music of urgent life, flights of spirituality...

Oh, come, come...

Today, in my hell, there is Paradise—come, oh Goliard, it is time!

## 11

Here is the "damned Woman" whose sorrowful beauty I artistically—anarchically, humanely, sensitively—sang, whose tortured mind I raised—in song. Look at her, look at her. Do you see her, oh Goliard?

Do you hear her?

Look! There are the ones "laid on the sand, like a thoughtful herd, who turn their eyes toward the mountainous horizon," and others are "deep in the woods stammering the loves of timid childhood." Do you see them?

Watch, oh Goliard, as they "walk through rocks full of phantasms!" That is where Saint Anthony saw the blushing naked breasts of his temptation rise like lava...

And then there are those with "howling fevers" who call on Bacchus to drown their regrets, and others who "hide a horsewhip under their dresses" to then—in the dark forest and on solitary nights—"mix the froth of pleasure with their tears and torments." And I-oh, Goliard of Umanitá Nova, who tried to make unconscious mockery and irony about what I wrote that you couldn't understand—I wanted to sing of one of these "damned women"-all women are, in this sense, more or less "damned"-one of those who, like the

.»°215 °C.

Tears of tlesh and shudders of the ideal—music of soul. They are flowers of pity and sorrow, they are roses of

blood and love, they are shudders and tears.

urgent lite, flights of spirituality...

Oh, come, come...

Today, in my hell, there is Paradise-come, oh Goliard,

ismit si ti

her. Do you see her, oh Goliard? whose tortured mind I raised—in song. Look at her, look at l artistically—anarchically, humanely, sensitively—sang, Here is the "damned Woman" whose sorrowful beauty

 $\Lambda l$ 

thoughtful herd, who turn their eyes toward the mountainous Look! There are the ones "laid on the sand, like a Do you hear her?

loves of timid childhood." Do you see them? horizon," and others are "deep in the woods stammering the

phantasms!" That is where Saint Anthony saw the blushing Watch, oh Goliard, as they "walk through rocks full of

And then there are those with "howling levers" who naked breasts of his temptation rise like lava...

sense, more or less "damned" -- one of those who, like the of one of these "damned women"-all women are, in this what I wrote that you couldn't understand—I wanted to sing who tried to make unconscious mockery and irony about tears and torments." And I-oh, Goliard of Umanita Nova, and on solitary nights—"mix the troth of pleasure with their a horsewhip under their dresses" to then—in the dark torest call on Bacchus to drown their regrets, and others who "hide

De SIZ e

is reflected in you. poet, is able to say, "Skies, lacerated like seahores, my pride

Hell in which my heart revels." my dreams, and your glimmerings are the reflections of the Your vast clouds, in mourning, are the funeral cars of

### Λ

the tremulous bow of his magical lyre. glow of his Art, so that he sang those "damned women" over the Flowers of Evil and sublimate them through the tragic no horror of bending down in the mud to humanely gather sarcastic secrets." The strange, cursed, god-like poet who had nius whose "mysteriously half-opened lips seemed to guard ous-deep, luminous, refined sensations. The singular geintoxicated with the most exquisite-even though dangerout the treasury of the U.A.I. in his pocket, was able to get "the workers don't know." The marvelous poet who, with-Charles Baudelaire, the man who-"lucky for them"-

great hearts!" with your unsatisfied thirst and the urns of love that fill your I love you as I sympathize with you, with your dark pain, who my spirit has followed into your hell, poor sisters, devotees and bacchantes, now tull of howls and tears, you, great spirits, contemptuous of reality, thirsty the infinite, "Oh virgins, oh demons, oh monsters, oh martyrs,

## $1\Lambda$

paper of ours-that is guilty of being called Proletario-to whom I secretly love-I desired-in the columns of this And I too-like Baudelaire, one of the great dead ones

De917e6

"Your vast clouds, in mourning, are the funeral cars of

my dreams, and your glimmerings are the reflections of the Hell in which my heart revels."

V

poet, is able to say, "Skies, lacerated like seahores, my pride

is reflected in you.

De 216 et

And I too-like Baudelaire, one of the great dead ones whom I secretly love-I desired-in the columns of this paper of ours-that is guilty of being called Proletario-to

## V1

"Oh virgins, oh demons, oh monsters, oh martyrs, great spirits, contemptuous of reality, thirsty the infinite, devotees and bacchantes, now full of howls and tears, you, who my spirit has followed into your hell, poor sisters, I love you as I sympathize with you, with your dark pain, with your unsatisfied thirst and the urns of love that fill your great hearts!"

Charles Baudelaire, the man who—"lucky for them"— "the workers don't know." The marvelous poet who, without the treasury of the U.A.I. in his pocket, was able to get intoxicated with the most exquisite-even though dangerous-deep, luminous, refined sensations. The singular genius whose "mysteriously half-opened lips seemed to guard sarcastic secrets." The strange, cursed, god-like poet who had no horror of bending down in the mud to humanely gather the Flowers of Evil and sublimate them through the tragic glow of his Art, so that he sang those "damned women" over the tremulous bow of his magical lyre.

4 Guido da Verona (1881-1939) was a poet and erotic novelist who eventually got into trouble with the fascist authorities for his writings and committed suicide to escape death at their hands.

of the idea. My free spirit dances merrily in the sad oasis of my solitude—where my mysterious melancholy sings.

VIII Today, my anarchist heart is full of infinite kindness. My winged mind wanders round and round through the sky

Guido da Verona.<sup>24</sup> Without pausing to refute the accusation, I will say to you, as Guido da Verona had to say to his critics: "Say what you will about me, I will always give you fragrant roses... even if born in sorrow, even if germinated in tears."

irony could persuade me to change by turning from my path. V[] Some comrade—writing privately to another com-

rade-once characterized Renzo Novatore as "Anarchy's

with a language that is my own, with a style that is original,

that is my own, and that no goliardic-poorly goliardic-

sing—humanely and anarchically—the tragedy, the tears, the laughter, the crying, the sorrow, the torment, the good, the evil, the sin, and the hope of one of these women so that anarchists will know that, among us, not everyone is willing to throw mud and shit on those who, through an excessive thirst for the infinite, have fallen headlong into the abyss with their eyes fixed on the sky and their minds intoxicated by the stars. And I have written this all with a pen that is my own,

> sing—humanely and anarchically—the tragedy, the tears, the laughter, the crying, the sorrow, the torment, the good, the evil, the sin, and the hope of one of these women so that anarchists will know that, among us, not everyone is willing to throw mud and shit on those who, through an excessive thirst for the infinite, have fallen headlong into the abyss with their eyes fixed on the sky and their minds intoxicated by the stars. And I have written this all with a pen that is my own, with a language that is my own, with a style that is original, that is my own, and that no goliardic—poorly goliardic—

# 114

rrony could persuade me to change by turning from my path.

Some comrade—writing privately to another comrade—once characterized Renzo Novatore as "Anarchy's Guido da Verona."<sup>4</sup>

Without pausing to refute the accusation, I will say to you, as Guido da Verona had to say to his critics: "Say what you will about me, I will always give you fragrant roses... even if born in sorrow, even if germinated in tears."

## 1117

Today, my anarchist heart is full of infinite kindness. My winged mind wanders round and round through the sky of the idea.

My free spirit dances metrily in the sad oasis of my solitude—where my mysterious melancholy sings.

7621Zec

<sup>4</sup> Guido da Verona (1881-1939) was a poet and erotic novelist who eventually got into trouble with the fascist authorities for his writings and committed suicide to escape death at their hands.

Come, oh Goliard—come! Today my demon is sleeping, as are my Furies... Come drink at the unknown, virgin springs of my infinite pity... Tomorrow, the satanic creatures of my volcanic hell

Tomorrow, the satanic creatures of my volcanic hell could awaken, and I could be furious... You know? I am a strange, many-sided man.

Proletario E# EI IsuguA Proletario #3 August 15

You know? I am a strange, many-sided man.

Tomorrow, the satanic creatures of my volcanic hell could awaken, and I could be furious...

Today my demon is sleeping, as are my Furies... Come drink at the unknown, virgin springs of my infinite pity...

Come, oh Goliard—come!

De 812 eC

J#218 °C.

# SPNOS AMITNOON

Thus Spoke Zarathustra -F. Nietzsche, чиги лор рэлэлоэсир nsed tex ton and noon testton sht buA Verily, there is yet a future for evil too.

Ine vast and boundless wilderness stretches out around Yes, what does it matter to me? But what does it all matter? am alone, I am alone! Alone and distant...

ience and the music of mystery... sing their strange songs composed from symphonies of sime, and here—amid the sun's golden rays—firs and pines

1

1 am singing too.

mottest summer!... most desperate noon: I am singing the dog day poem of my bloodstained minds. I am singing the song of my greatest, I am singing the song of my bleeding truths for all the

I sing only for my distant children... But I sing only for my solitary and unknown comrades;

ion jewel box tull of virgin dreams. tragile and tragrant roses; for my heart is no longer a vermil-For my heart is no longer a spring garden dotted with

in place of "south," because obviously Novatore is playing on the word "noon." I have chosen to translate this as it appears in the Italian, where "noon" is used

# Noontime Songs

1

Verily, there is yet a future for evil too. And the hottest noon has not yet been discovered for man. -F. Nietzsche, Thus Spoke Zarathustra<sup>1</sup>

am alone, I am alone! Alone and distant...

But what does it all matter?

Yes, what does it matter to me?

The vast and boundless wilderness stretches out around me, and here-amid the sun's golden rays-firs and pines sing their strange songs composed from symphonies of silence and the music of mystery...

I am singing too.

I am singing the song of my bleeding truths for all the bloodstained minds. I am singing the song of my greatest, most desperate noon: I am singing the dog day poem of my hottest summer!...

But I sing only for my solitary and unknown comrades; I sing only for my distant children...

For my heart is no longer a spring garden dotted with fragile and fragrant roses; for my heart is no longer a vermilion jewel box full of virgin dreams.

J 219 %

<sup>1</sup> I have chosen to translate this as it appears in the Italian, where "noon" is used in place of "south," because obviously Novatore is playing on the word "noon."

dog day songs of my hot summer. the noontime poem. And I am singing it! I am singing the Anyone who has sung the morning poem must sing

Once I dreamed... 11

It was the first joytul spring of my youth!

Those were good times!...

laughter; within me, human sorrow was transformed into a ethereal waves; fleshy tears were enlightened by spiritual A mysterious ideal flapped its invisible wings over the

brotherhood and love... I dreamed great dreams of justice and freedom... of harmonic dream of future beauty!...

And I lived for this dream; I tought for this dream...

grant roses, and my heart was a vermilion jewel box tull of My mind was completely covered with tragile, tra-

My eyes glowed with a red and golden light, and my virgin dreams!...

····pədou faith was a dramatic, emotional "Yes" that believed and

Yes! Then I believed...

…элоі I believed in brotherhood; in human redemption; in

Ah! that great poem of dreams, my youth! "Ascent of the people..." "Sublimation of humanity"..." "The self-elevation of men..." "Elevation of the masses..."

labors-to the promethean "virtues" of thought-there is a III Along the path of all those born to great and generous

**367706** 

Inferating demon hiding, waiting in ambush.

Anyone who has sung the morning poem must sing the noontime poem. And I am singing it! I am singing the dog day songs of my hot summer.

**ll** Once I dreamed...

It was the first joyful spring of my youth!

Those were good times!...

A mysterious ideal flapped its invisible wings over the ethereal waves; fleshy tears were enlightened by spiritual laughter; within me, human sorrow was transformed into a harmonic dream of future beauty!...

I dreamed great dreams of justice and freedom... of brotherhood and love...

And I lived for this dream; I fought for this dream...

My mind was completely covered with fragile, fragrant roses, and my heart was a vermilion jewel box full of virgin dreams!...

My eyes glowed with a red and golden light, and my faith was a dramatic, emotional "Yes" that believed and hoped...

Yes! Then I believed...

I believed in brotherhood; in human redemption; in love...

"The self-elevation of men..." "Elevation of the masses..." "Ascent of the people..." "Sublimation of humanity!..."

Ah! that great poem of dreams, my youth!

**III** Along the path of all those born to great and generous labors-to the promethean "virtues" of thought-there is a liberating demon hiding, waiting in ambush.

J 220 %

I also had my hidden demon, and one day he was lying in wait for me, smiling and sure...

He told me, I am the eagle in the heights and the diver in the depths...

I come from past eternity and head toward future eternity.

I am eternal Evil, because I am Sorrow. I am the tragic No! that perpetuates itself. The negating and demolishing spir*it; the liberating and creating revolt!...* 

I am man's roots, the I of life. I am the negating spirit of your most subterranean depths. And when I come out from my frightful cavern to ride the centaurs of the wind and make my truths howl over the world's back, phantoms die and men grow pale.

**W** The demon told me this about my most subterranean depths. This one who is able to tell terrible truths that draw blood...

Once god was the tyrant.

Then came the family and society, the people and humanity!

But I spoke with one who comes from past eternity and is heading toward future eternity...

And I recognize these baleful phantoms...

Ah, and I have seen them drink so many rivers of blood, sweat, and tears along the road of the centuries!...

I have seen them devour so many mountains of corpses!...

So many!...

And every dead person who fell whispered "Tomorrow!"

"Tomorrow?" "God and tomorrow" "Humanity and to-

plood... depths. This one who is able to tell terrible truths that draw IN The demon told me this about my most subterranean

Once god was the tyrant.

Srow pale.

Then came the family and society, the people and hu-

But I spoke with one who comes from past eternity and :Annamity!

is heading toward future eternity...

And I recognize these baleful phantoms...

Ah, and I have seen them drink so many rivers of blood,

sweat, and tears along the road of the centuries!...

I have seen them devour so many mountains of corpses!...

"Tomorrow?" "God and tomorrow" "Humanity and to-"iworromof" brispered "Tomorrow" So many!...

3677JeC

J992219%

ing in wait for me, smiling and sure... I also had my hidden demon, and one day he was ly-

He told me, I am the eagle in the heights and the diver

I come from past eternity and head toward juture eter-···syidəp əyi ui

:⁄ли

-rids guideling and guide and guide and and and the set of the set I am eternal Evil, because I am Sorrow. I am the tragic

why frightly cavern to ride the centaurs of the wind and make mort tuo smos I nshw bnA. shifsh nashrander isom ruov to I am man's roots, the I of life. I am the negating spirit יין: נופ ווספגענוטע מעם בגפענוטע גפאסונן:יי

uəm pun əip smotnah (hand varid's back, phantoms die and men

20 where is my hero? Sub today? morrow" "The people and tomorrow."

My realization? ing—consciously and knowingly: "I" "Today" "My freedom" who know how to live and die alone and liberated, shoutare my distant children, those—either geniuses or maniacs— -Where are my solitary and unknown brothers, where

V I am alone, I am alone! Alone and distant...

me; it burns my mouth... A high tever hammers my brow, and a new thirst burns

gin springs are still unknown mysteries to me... The plebeian wells are now too far for me, and the vir-

I am still an Arc. When will I be a Peak?

The light of dusk.

in the velvet blue of distant shadows. choly clearness of an agonic Evensong and dissipate below I hear a bird's song; I watch it fly through the melan-

... ποινιίαο the distance, far away among the sad, mournful shadows of the winged dreams of my youth dissipating down there in From a certain association of ideas, I also seem to see

hot summer day. passed through the vivid light of the dog-day morning of my VI It was nothing. A nostalgic shadow of memory merely

thirst burnt my mouth. I bent myself over the cause of my Now it's all passed. The tever hammered my brow, the

**3677766** 

morrow" "The people and tomorrow."

-Where are my solitary and unknown brothers, where are my distant children, those—either geniuses or maniacs who know how to live and die alone and liberated, shouting-consciously and knowingly: "I" "Today" "My freedom" "My realization"?

A high fever hammers my brow, and a new thirst burns

The plebeian wells are now too far for me, and the vir-

I hear a bird's song; I watch it fly through the melan-

From a certain association of ideas. I also seem to see

choly clearness of an agonic Evensong and dissipate below

the winged dreams of my youth dissipating down there in

the distance, far away among the sad, mournful shadows of

**Vl** It was nothing. A nostalgic shadow of memory merely passed through the vivid light of the dog-day morning of my

thirst burnt my mouth. I bent myself over the cause of my

D92229C

Now it's all passed. The fever hammered my brow, the

**V** I am alone, I am alone! Alone and distant...

gin springs are still unknown mysteries to me...

I am still an Arc. When will I be a Peak?

So where is my hero?

me; it burns my mouth...

The light of dusk.

oblivion...

hot summer day.

in the velvet blue of distant shadows.

But today?

alts and transforms. drinking made me infoxicated with a mad delirium that exhot blood and the rain of my bitter sweat. This pungent selt-"need" and my "thirst," quenching them in the springs of my

.bshand. Now the miracle of my noontime tragedy is accom-

heroic words of my exalted transformation and my madness. mystery of the wind and the glory of the sun to speak the I have tallen like an Arc, I rise up like a peak into the

.ladA bna nin J to aman bi Cain and Abel. nok 'kijpən fo uns əyi ui məyi pəuədo nok uəym ing 'yipf fo Sof and in besolo says now with your eyes closed in the Jog VII I spoke with the shade of my "first" solitude. She told

I spoke with the shade of my "third" solitude, and she . sound of Judas thirty silver coins, still sounding over the world. you heard a sharp, metallic jingle answer you. It was the vile you eagerly strained your ears to hear the answer to your call, told me: You called for pure friendship so sincerely, but when I spoke with the shade of my "second" solitude, and she

เอาชีวการ เกาย์ variation beings, and at your desperate cry, sardonic, sinister told me: You desperately called for real solidarity between all

.səxəs əyi nəəmiəd yam between man and woman, but this love has become a covert told me: You addressed so many songs and poems to the love I spoke with the shade of my "fourth" solitude, and she

· «цалов вради ирш told me: You believed that the I could become the we, because I spoke with the shade of my "fifth" solitude, and she

"need" and my "thirst," quenching them in the springs of my hot blood and the rain of my bitter sweat. This pungent selfdrinking made me intoxicated with a mad delirium that exalts and transforms.

₽ 223 ℃

told me: You believed that the I could become the we, because

I spoke with the shade of my "second" solitude, and she

heroic words of my exalted transformation and my madness.

**Vll** I spoke with the shade of my "first" solitude. She told me: You dreamed brotherhood with your eyes closed in the fog of faith, but when you opened them in the sun of reality, you

told me: You called for pure friendship so sincerely, but when

you eagerly strained your ears to hear the answer to your call,

you heard a sharp, metallic jingle answer you. It was the vile

sound of Judas' thirty silver coins, still sounding over the world.

told me: You desperately called for real solidarity between all

human beings, and at your desperate cry, sardonic, sinister

told me: You addressed so many songs and poems to the love between man and woman, but this love has become a covert

laughter, made of slander and scorn, answered.

war between the sexes.

*man needs society.* 

I spoke with the shade of my "third" solitude, and she

I spoke with the shade of my "fourth" solitude, and she

I spoke with the shade of my "fifth" solitude, and she

saw the tragic drama of Cain and Abel.

plished. I have fallen like an Arc, I rise up like a peak into the mystery of the wind and the glory of the sun to speak the

Now the miracle of my noontime tragedy is accom-

**367736** 

ciety and condemns it; there where the true loners sing free--os fo vəpi əyi isuiva dn səsin ilnids anihasən əyi ərəym vərəyi good and evil. There, where the liberated I throbs and blazes. puokaq afil Suispid yspat I tud ;afil puokaq—supitsitid boog you be one of my enemies? Well, if so, lay your cause-like fatality that weight on the reality of life frighten you? Could an abyet. Could you be a christian ninitist? Does the tragic to aspa and indexising the something trembling on the edge of that is coming. You tremble with dismay and fright. You are I wan ant to the state of the solution of the new I to talk again, continuing like this:-- Woe to anyone who, from dropped my head at this statement, my fifth solitude began him to have. And since—like you my malicious reader—l extractional solution of the second state of the second se vital conquest and individual possesson. The living man has usiturd vilon with the booked by the efternally brutish But there was no way... Life is a closed circle (paved with the ind a slave and unhappy? Did you think there was a way? But don't you see that this need is precisely what makes

And when the shadow of the fifth solitude disappeared, the "sixth" one came and started talking to me like this: I am the shadow of your self; kill me if you want to be alone without witnesses. The seventh solitude is waiting for you. She will tell you the extreme secret. She will unravel the riddle of the ultimate mystery for you.

јлрм иј шор

The "seventh" solitude talked to me. But what she said to me remains one of my secrets. Who gives me the words to

Dep22e

There, where the negating spirit rises up against the idea of society and condemns it; there where the true loners sing freedom in war! And when the shadow of the fifth solitude disappeared, the "sixth" one came and started talking to me like this: I am the shadow of your self; kill me if you want to be alone without witnesses. The seventh solitude is waiting for you. She will tell you the extreme secret. She will unravel the riddle of the ultimate mystery for you.

The "seventh" solitude talked to me. But what she said

to me remains one of my secrets. Who gives me the words to

*≫*224%

But don't you see that this need is precisely what makes man a slave and unhappy? Did you think there was a way? But there was no way... Life is a closed circle (paved with the dead weight of the many and blocked by the eternally brutish majority) within which man is damned to a perpetual war of vital conquest and individual possession. The living man has never had, does not have, and will not have anything but what his individual force and his own capacity for power authorize him to have. And since-like you my malicious reader-I dropped my head at this statement, my fifth solitude began to talk again, continuing like this:-Woe to anyone who, from pity or compassion for his old self, fears the light of the new I that is coming. You tremble with dismay and fright. You are unsure and indecisive like something trembling on the edge of an abyss... Could you be a christian nihilist? Does the tragic fatality that weighs on the reality of life frighten you? Could you be one of my enemies? Well, if so, lay your cause—like good christians—beyond life; but I teach placing life beyond good and evil. There, where the liberated I throbs and blazes. There, where the negating spirit rises up against the idea of society and condemns it; there where the true loners sing freedom in war!

D9225%

And behind the corpses of these five murderous slaves, five portions of the world stand divided, ready to slit each other's throats while traveling down the same road.

...

The fifth one said: My mind was filled with a great sublime ideal. I dreamed that all human beings were free, great, and happy. I wanted freedom and equality, love and brotherhood to take possession of life and dominion of the world. And to realize this dream—which the world didn't want to under*stand—I robbed and burned and died, killing.* 

The fourth one said: I burned and robbed for the good of humanity, and I died for the love of it, killing.

of my fatherland, and I died for its grandeur, killing. The third one said: I burned and robbed for the good of the people, and I died for their freedom, killing.

They have bloodstained mouths and grip the dead in their bloody teeth. The dead who fell whispering "tomorrow! ..."

The first dead one said: I burned and robbed in the

The second one said: I burned and robbed in the name

They are the baleful and monstrous phantoms of my old faith.

**VIII** A long series of macabre visions passes before my eyes.

Oh my solitary, unknown brothers, don't you hear, in your darkest depths, the roar of a "No" without arguments?

Well, this is my "No," my brothers.

name of God, and I died for his glory, killing.

tell the mysteries of my deepest, innermost realities? Who would understand me?

577 ST

Well, this is my "No," my brothers. your darkest depths, the roar of a "No" without arguments! Oh my solitary, unknown brothers, don't you hear, in Who would understand me? tell the mysteries of my deepest, innermost realities?

They are the baleful and monstrous phantoms of my VIII A long series of macabre visions passes before my eyes.

old faith.

their bloody teeth. They have bloodstained mouths and grip the dead in

The first dead one said: I burned and robbed in the "... !worrom?" gnirsqering "tomorrow! ... !

of my fatherland, and I died for its grandeur, killing. Ine second one said: I burned and robbed in the name suilling, God, and I died for his glory, killing.

the people, and I died for their freedom, killing. Ine third one said: I burned and robbed for the good of

Suillis, it to svol sht rot bsib I have of it, killing. The fourth one said: I burned and robbed for the good of

hood to take possession of life and dominion of the world. And -voltord bub svol ktilpups bub mobsort bottom I ktophy. I wanted ime ideal. I dreamed that all human beings were free, great, -dus the said: My mind was filled with a great solu-

other's throats while traveling down the same road. hve portions of the world stand divided, ready to slit each And behind the corpses of these five murderous slaves, stand—I robbed and burned and died, killing.

;əini God, tathertand, society, people, humanity! Ideal tu-

But I am a reality, and I live today!

apostles of humanity. whether priests of the people, servants of the fatherland or ster to crush my bones. You still cry out your anathemas, my body to be sacrificed on any altar; I don't want any moncial animal. I don't want my spirit to be a slave; I don't want Is war the reality of life? Indeed! But I am not a sacrift-

.msoq sminoon sing my iconoclastic songs of negation and revolt. I sing my You cry out against the savage egoist, but I am not moved. I You still cry out your calls for crucifixion against me.

-The dog-day poem of my hot summer!

Anarchy would also be a phantom. of the individual, and not the other way around. Otherwise, IX For me, Anarchy is a means for achieving the realization

and property of the tew who hear the cry of a "No" without not of masses or peoples. Anarchism is the exclusive treasure ethical and spiritual heritage of a tiny aristocratic horde, and guard comes... Anarchism has been, is, and always will be the talls, Lenin rises; when the royal guard is abolished, the red and eternal. It is inevitable and eternal, because when the Czar the law and lives against society. And this war is inevitable the law. But the one who practices Anarchy is the enemy of weak created society, and society gives birth to the spirit of practice Anarchy as a means for individual realization. The It the weak dream of Anarchy as a social goal, the strong

arguments echoing in their most subterranean depths!

De 977eC

God, fatherland, society, people, humanity? Ideal future?

JP 226 %

If the weak dream of Anarchy as a social goal, the strong practice Anarchy as a means for individual realization. The weak created society, and society gives birth to the spirit of the law. But the one who practices Anarchy is the enemy of the law and lives against society. And this war is inevitable and eternal. It is inevitable and eternal, because when the Czar falls, Lenin rises; when the royal guard is abolished, the red guard comes... Anarchism has been, is, and always will be the ethical and spiritual heritage of a tiny aristocratic horde, and not of masses or peoples. Anarchism is the exclusive treasure and property of the few who hear the cry of a "No" without arguments echoing in their most subterranean depths!

**IX** For me, Anarchy is a means for achieving the realization of the individual, and not the other way around. Otherwise, Anarchy would also be a phantom.

-The dog-day poem of my hot summer!

apostles of humanity. You still cry out your calls for crucifixion against me. You cry out against the savage egoist, but I am not moved. I sing my iconoclastic songs of negation and revolt. I sing my noontime poem.

Is war the reality of life? Indeed! But I am not a sacrificial animal. I don't want my spirit to be a slave; I don't want my body to be sacrificed on any altar; I don't want any monster to crush my bones. You still cry out your anathemas, whether priests of the people, servants of the fatherland or

But I am a reality, and I live today!

X I belong to the most extreme breed of intellectual vagabonds, to the "cursed" breed of restless ones who cannot be assimilated. I love nothing that is known, and even friends are the unknown ones.

I am a true atheist of solitude, a loner without witnesses! And I am singing! I am singing my songs woven from

shadow and mystery... I am singing for my unknown brothers and for my distant children...

I have freed myself from the slavery of love to feel free in my hatred and contempt...

Because I don't feel with the mind of the crowd. I don't suffer the pain of the people. I don't believe in a possible social harmony.

I teel with my own mind, suffer my own terrible pains, believe only in myself, in my own deep sorrow. This sorrow that no one understands and that I love, that I love through natred and contempt for the human lie. Because I love this sorrow of mine. I love it as I love everything that is my own. Like my ideal lovers, like my unknown brothers, like my distant children.

X So where are the ones—the geniuses or maniacs—who know how to live and die, alone and liberated, shouting—consciously and knowingly: "I" "Today" "My freedom" "My freedom"?

Oh, my brothers, where are you?

Oh, "cursed" breed, when will your deep "humanity" be understood? But then, does all this need to be understood?

De∠77¢€

X I belong to the most extreme breed of intellectual vagabonds, to the "cursed" breed of restless ones who cannot be assimilated. I love nothing that is known, and even friends are the unknown ones. I am a true atheist of solitude, a loner without witnesses!

And I am singing! I am singing my songs woven from

I am singing for my unknown brothers and for my dis-

I have freed myself from the slavery of love to feel free

Because I don't feel with the mind of the crowd. I don't

I feel with my own mind, suffer my own terrible pains,

suffer the pain of the people. I don't believe in a possible

believe only in myself, in my own deep sorrow. This sorrow

that no one understands and that I love, that I love through

hatred and contempt for the human lie. Because I love this

sorrow of mine. I love it as I love everything that is my own.

Like my ideal lovers, like my unknown brothers, like my dis-

XI So where are the ones—the geniuses or maniacs—who

know how to live and die, alone and liberated, shouting-

consciously and knowingly: "I" "Today" "My freedom" "My

shadow and mystery...

in my hatred and contempt...

tant children...

social harmony.

tant children.

realization"?

stood?

.≫227℃

be understood? But then, does all this need to be under-

Oh, "cursed" breed, when will your deep "humanity"

Oh, my brothers, where are you?

Doesn't the purest beauty still live ignored?

XII How terrible is my tragedy, how strange and deep my mystery.

I still dream!

I dream of friends never known, lovers never possessed, ideas never created, thoughts never thought, men never experienced, flowers never smelled, forests never hiked, oases never discovered, suns never seen...

I dream!

I dream a great, tremendous revolt of all those who have grown pale in the long wait. I dream of the satanic awakening of those who live in chains... I must be beautiful to light pyres in the night!... To see death's centaurs running through every land ridden and spurred on by tragic heroes who've grown pale in the long wait. To see the spirit of revolt and negation dancing supreme over the world!...

Alas! I am still the eternal dreamer I always was!...

And yet the voice of reality tells me: The Czar dead, Lenin rises... The royal guard abolished, the red guard comes...

Yes I am a dreamer of the impossible, but I practice Anarchy, I don't dream it. I have condemned today's humanity, and I stretch the bow of my will to realize myself against it-not within it. For now I quench my thirst only at the

spring of my inner beauty.

Oh, my unknown and solitary brothers, what will there be for our distant children?

And yet there must be future for evil too, because the

hottest noon has not yet been discovered for man.

JP 228 %

36778*6* 

Oh, my unknown and solitary brothers, what will there

it—not within it. For now I quench my thirst only at the

ity, and I stretch the bow of my will to realize myself against

Anarchy, I don't dream it. I have condemned today's human-

Lenin rises... The royal guard abolished, the red guard

Alas! I am still the eternal dreamer I always was!...

who've grown pale in the long wait. To see the spirit of revolt

through every land ridden and spurred on by tragic heroes

to light pyres in the night ... To see death's centaurs running

awakening of those who live in chains... I must be beautiful

have grown pale in the long wait. I dream of the satanic

perienced, flowers never smelled, forests never hiked, oases

ıdeas never created, thoughts never thought, men never ex-

XII How terrible is my tragedy, how strange and deep my

Doesn't the purest beauty still live ignored?

I dream of triends never known, lovers never possessed,

I dream a great, tremendous revolt of all those who

and negation dancing supreme over the world!...

Yes I am a dreamer of the impossible, but I practice

And yet the voice of reality tells me: The Czar dead,

hottest noon has not yet been discovered for man. And yet there must be tuture for evil too, because the

be for our distant children?

spring of my inner beauty.

····səmoə

I dream!

wystery.

I still dream!

mever discovered, suns never seen...

J#229%

If today our "fate" damns us to live against the world, why couldn't their "fate" tomorrow choose them to dance freely over the earth? "Tomorrow!" But today?

but today: All that is left for us today is to howl the tragic No of revolt

our negation and revolt. Through the realization of our individuality; through the conquest of our freedom; through the full and total possession of our lives! Because we—vagabonds—are the indi-

viduals of revolt and negation who cannot be assimilated!

Il Proletario Vol. 1, #3 Pontremoli August 15

*Il Proletario* vol. 1, #3 Pontremoli August 15

Through the realization of our individuality; through the conquest of our freedom; through the full and total possession of our lives! Because we—vagabonds—are the individuals of revolt and negation who cannot be assimilated!

But today? All that is left for us today is to howl the tragic No of our negation and revolt.

"Tomorrow!"

If today our "fate" damns us to live against the world, why couldn't their "fate" tomorrow choose them to dance freely over the earth?

De6776

#### Mr. Sectarian from Lodi,

Liturism?"—wanted to congratulate yourself on vomiting content that you—under the title "Individualism or read in #13 of Iconoclasta! the vulgar and shit-filled

toid from the time when I still had the Franciscan patience Here it is: I knew that you were an epileptic socialis-.9m Isniege

מולדה כאות שדונות (ה שדונות וח שלוכה ו פעפה ארטור אחנה אונטא אחני א אחני א אונים אונים אונים אונים אונים אונים א riority that characterizes me-sat down again with a triendly slaverer from the time that I-with the calm and certain supe-I've noticed that you were an impotent, sectarian, Jesuit thoroughly worm-ridden with putrid petty morality. to read your scientific(?), philosophical(???) miscarriages

persimmon jealous of my pen-and have blushed with shame some supportive readers have noticed that you are a hysterical ABCs is a fact that by now even children must know: even eternal father of anarchy without having understood even its thought! That you believed yourself (usual default) a lesser your polemical inability to support what you had erroneously ing-due to your prideful impotence-the strength to contess betore which you ran away like a coward, no longer even findthat bilious and stupid attack you addressed to me. A response vanity to induce you to accept a discussion) in response to

#### tor you.

De062

a sheltered place for holding dung. I figured it was best to translate Novatore's intent in the clearest possible way in English. 

1 I am taking some liberties here. The adjective Novatore used in Italian is "stercorario," which translates into English as "stercorary," a word that refers to

and ultra calm writing (a writing in which I even stroked your vanity to induce you to accept a discussion) in response to that bilious and stupid attack you addressed to me. A response before which you ran away like a coward, no longer even finding-due to your prideful impotence-the strength to confess your polemical inability to support what you had erroneously thought! That you believed yourself (usual default) a lesser eternal father of anarchy without having understood even its ABCs is a fact that by now even children must know: even some supportive readers have noticed that you are a hysterical persimmon jealous of my pen-and have blushed with shame for you.

against me. Here it is: I knew that you were an epileptic socialistoid from the time when I still had the Franciscan patience to read your scientific(?), philosophical(???) miscarriages

I've noticed that you were an impotent, sectarian, Jesuit

slaverer from the time that I—with the calm and certain supe-

riority that characterizes me-sat down again with a friendly

thoroughly worm-ridden with putrid petty morality.

read in #13 of Iconoclasta! the vulgar and shit-filled<sup>1</sup> content that you-under the title "Individualism or LFuturism?"—wanted to congratulate yourself on vomiting

Mr. Sectarian from Lodi,

intent in the clearest possible way in English. a sheltered place for holding dung. I figured it was best to translate Novatore's 'stercorario," which translates into English as "stercorary," a word that refers to i lam taking some liberties here. The adjective Novatore used in Italian is

That your mind is a lurid mix of bigotted and priestly Manzonian<sup>2</sup> morality saturated with anti-anarchist and antilibertarian christian intolerance is a thing which, if I'm not mistaken, you still have to be made aware of yourself: that you are a blind and fanatical worshipper of the ministerial reactions and anti-anarchist philosophy of that equivocating ape-like creature of thought and art that answers to the name of Benedetto Croce<sup>3</sup> is a logical consequence of your inferior mentality as a clumsy elephant of volitional thought and a crystallized mummy of intellectuality.

That you try to reinforce your theses(???) with the aid of a certain Mr. Max Nordau who all the perfect idiots celebrate as "Great" because he was one of the greatest slanderers of genius and of art is another logical consequence of your stunted inability to understand the heights and depths of the most refined and rarest minds. That you have found a place in anarchism, this is also-due to the near incapacity of anarchists to be able to make distinctions-a natural thing. But what is not natural, nor anarchist, nor human is that idiotic cynicism of yours that you dared to aim at me. You, forgetting that you have that old account of gold and sun to settle with me, open another one with me of dung and mud. Certainly, senseless cynicism is inconceivable for me. You call my writings-that you, with your inferior, four-eyed, pedantic moralist's mentality, could never understand—"literary (?) ravings" (how that utterly stupid

.≫231≪.

Z That is, "in the style of Alessandro Manzoni." Manzoni was an Italian poet and novelist who promoted religious and patriotic values in his works.
3 An early 20<sup>th</sup> century Italian idealist philosopher and occasional politician who contributed to the theories of classical liberalism and who at first supported the ltalian fascist regime, though he later turned against it. He was the minister of public education for a year in Italy and then moved on to the Senate there in 1910.

understand-"literary (?) ravings" (how that utterly stupid terior, tour-eyed, pedantic moralist's mentality, could never able for me. You call my writings—that you, with your indung and mud. Certainly, senseless cynicism is inconceivand sun to settle with me, open another one with me of me. You, torgetting that you have that old account of gold is that idiotic cynicism of yours that you dared to aim at thing. But what is not natural, nor anarchist, nor human ity of anarchists to be able to make distinctions—a natural a place in anarchism, this is also-due to the near incapacof the most refined and rarest minds. That you have found your stunted inability to understand the heights and depths ers of genius and of art is another logical consequence of ebrate as "Great" because he was one of the greatest slanderof a certain Mr. Max Nordau who all the perfect idiots cel-Inat you try to reinforce your theses(???) with the aid

That your mind is a lurid mix of bigotted and priestly Manzonian<sup>2</sup> morality saturated with anti-anarchist and antilibertarian christian intolerance is a thing which, if I'm not mistaken, you still have to be made aware of yourself: that reactions and anti-anarchist philosophy of that equivocating ape-like creature of thought and art that answers to the name of Benedetto Croce<sup>3</sup> is a logical consequence of your inferior mentality as a clumsy elephant of volitional thought and a crystallized mummy of intellectuality.

De18296

<sup>2</sup> That is, "in the style of Alessandro Manzoni." Manzoni was an Italian poet and novelist who promoted religious and patriotic values in his works.

<sup>3</sup> An early 20<sup>th</sup> century Italian idealist philosopher and occasional politician who contributed to the theories of classical liberalism and who at first supported the Italian fascist regime, though he later turned against it. He was the minister of public education for a year in Italy and then moved on to the Senate there in 1910.

question mark set there in parentheses demonstrates your unhappy rage!) "empty and insane prose," etc., etc.

And after comparing me (oh, how your depth renders you a soothsayer...) to dazed, alcoholic decadents ravaged by Opium and weakened by the sirens (you wouldn't by chance, Camillo, also be a EUNUCH physically along with being one spiritually?) you're also pleased to classify me as a "graphomaniac" and a "megalomaniac."

I instead—to balance well my accounts with you classify you as a COPROMANIAC. A classification, this one, that I will give with no fear of having to lie.

#### \*\*\*\*

I almost have the firm conviction of having treated you as you deserved and of having satisfied you beyond any words.

You were looking for a fine, strong, and virile male, healthy in body and mind, who knew well how to handle the challenge of flogging your limp, wilted, senile mentality a bit, and you have found him.

Be ever so grateful for it to your Max Nordau and to government minister Benedetto Croce, your inspirer and teach of morality. As for me, I am an ANARCHIST, which means: an AMORALIST.

# Your morality disgusts me.

And now, before making point, I make it my duty to let you know that I no longer have any time or patience to lose with you. This time I wanted to be indulgent and give you the publicity that you yearn for so much. But enough now!

To your hysterical, sectarian dribbling, only the high and solemn note of my scornful silence will respond. The

De767.eC

question mark set there in parentheses demonstrates your unhappy rage!) "empty and insane prose," etc., etc.

And after comparing me (oh, how your depth renders you a soothsayer...) to dazed, alcoholic decadents ravaged by opium and weakened by the sirens (you wouldn't by chance, Camillo, also be a EUNUCH physically along with being one spiritually?) you're also pleased to classify me as a "graphomaniac" and a "megalomaniac."

I instead—to balance well my accounts with you classify you as a COPROMANIAC. A classification, this one, that I will give with no fear of having to lie.

\*\*\*\*

I almost have the firm conviction of having treated you as you deserved and of having satisfied you beyond any words.

You were looking for a fine, strong, and virile male, healthy in body and mind, who knew well how to handle the challenge of flogging your limp, wilted, senile mentality a bit, and you have found him.

Be ever so grateful for it to your Max Nordau and to government minister Benedetto Croce, your inspirer and teach of morality. As for me, I am an ANARCHIST, which means: an AMORALIST.

Your morality disgusts me.

And now, before making point, I make it my duty to let you know that I no longer have any time or patience to lose with you. This time I wanted to be indulgent and give you the publicity that you yearn for so much. But enough now!

To your hysterical, sectarian dribbling, only the high and solemn note of my scornful silence will respond. The

J#232%

and anarchism. tion, you go on believing that you're a protessor of science worse for you it, not recognizing your conceited presump-

And you-know it well-are among these! ways move one to compassion. "loonies." But fools, beyond being poor wretches, almost al-Therefore, take care: you want to purge anarchism of

9 - д .qq ,2-1#, II .lov lconoclasta!

February 20

Iconoclasta! vol. II, #1-2, pp. 5 - 6 February 20

Therefore, take care: you want to purge anarchism of "loonies." But fools, beyond being poor wretches, almost always move one to compassion.

And you-know it well-are among these!

worse for you if, not recognizing your conceited presumption, you go on believing that you're a professor of science and anarchism.

D8 EE Z 86

.»°233%.

# 



#### .≫235 ℃.

The comment—our comment—on the event in Torino taken in itself is this: "The Torinese police were them-

This is, in a short summary, the substantial content of all the long, endless columns of rude and vulgar prose pompously embroidered of cop-like tall tales published by the Torinese newspapers of last September 26, about the daring failed "job."

The black news of the Torinese newspapers of last September 26 had to and wanted to concern itself with the capture of five of our best known comrades who fell into the slimy clutches of the police while—according to "precise information" that reached the same—went out in a "very elegant car" well armed with bombs, Brownings, and magnificent machine gun-pistols to carry out a ... "job" of two hundred and more thousand *lire*!

sparkling light of a genuine work of art.

T. Brunetti

Crime is the vigorous manifestation of the full, complete, exuberant life that wants to freely expand itself and rejoice beyond every rule and boundary, not recognizing obstacles either in persons or in things... And it is precisely this, the aesthetic side of crime,

that redeems it, exalts it, and raises it into the clear and

# IN Defense of Heroic and Expropriating Anarchism

# Ім Defense of Heroic аиd Marchisimg Anarchisim

Crime is the vigorous manifestation of the Jull, complete, exuberant life that wants to freely expand itself and rejoice beyond every rule and boundary, not recognizing obstacles either in persons or in things...

And it is precisely this, the aesthetic side of crime, that redeems it, exalts it, and raises it into the clear and sparkling light of a genuine work of art.

T. Brunetti

The black news of the Torinese newspapers of last September 26 had to and wanted to concern itself with the capture of five of our best known comrades who fell into the slimy clutches of the police while—according to "precise information" that reached the same—went out in a "very elegant car" well armed with bombs, Brownings, and magnificent machine gun-pistols to carry out a ... "job" of

This is, in a short summary, the substantial content of all the long, endless columns of rude and vulgar prose pompously embroidered of cop-like tall tales published by the Torinese newspapers of last September 26, about the daring failed "job."

two hundred and more thousand lire!

The comment—our comment—on the event in Torino taken in itself is this: "The Torinese police were them-

nated' car-with the goals of glory, career, and cash." agent provocateur-the chautteur who drove the incrimiselves the ones who organized the job through a sinister

"daring" (sic!) capture of the five anarchists happened... those who, reading the news of that day, saw in what way the and evidence that, furthermore, cannot be missed by any of And our comment is based on facts and evidence. Facts

11

the life they lived. tew anarchists have been able to write factually in the book of daring battles and conscious rebellion, which perhaps very character of the rebel and hero, whose life is all a poem of titul and virile figure of De Luisi, romantic and passionate and sold them out, among the five there was also the beauare really victims of the Judas chaufteur who betrayed them tell into the vile and infamous trap set for them by the police Aside from the fact that the five comrades of ours who

expropriating principle of heroic anarchism. today it is of him that I intend to speak here. Of him and the midst of the crowds—a terrorist and an expropriator. And terness, disappointments, and struggles experienced in the Comrade De Luisi Giuseppe was-after all the bit-

to chain the wrists of our rebel thought. lence out iconoclastic voice, to break off our unbridled cry, of view this is not a sufficient reason to persuade us to siwill not understand us, it's quite true, but from our point Many comrades will not approve of us, many others

chists and anarchists of a good sort. We are neither madmen nor idiots, but we are anar-

3696266

selves the ones who organized the 'job' through a sinister agent provocateur-the chauffeur who drove the 'incriminated' car—with the goals of glory, career, and cash."

And our comment is based on facts and evidence. Facts and evidence that, furthermore, cannot be missed by any of those who, reading the news of that day, saw in what way the "daring" (sic!) capture of the five anarchists happened...

and sold them out, among the five there was also the beau-

tiful and virile figure of De Luisi, romantic and passionate

character of the rebel and hero, whose life is all a poem of

We are neither madmen nor idiots, but we are anarchists and anarchists of a good sort.

will not understand us, it's quite true, but from our point of view this is not a sufficient reason to persuade us to silence out iconoclastic voice, to break off our unbridled cry, to chain the wrists of our rebel thought.

Many comrades will not approve of us, many others

Comrade De Luisi Giuseppe was-after all the bitterness, disappointments, and struggles experienced in the midst of the crowds-a terrorist and an expropriator. And today it is of him that I intend to speak here. Of him and the expropriating principle of heroic anarchism.

daring battles and conscious rebellion, which perhaps very few anarchists have been able to write factually in the book of the life they lived.

11 Aside from the fact that the five comrades of ours who fell into the vile and infamous trap set for them by the police are really victims of the Judas chauffeur who betrayed them

.≫236 ℃

Some people-many, too many people who act as militants-this inappropriate and anti-anarchist word-in our milieu and who enjoy the privilege-a poor and sad privilege-of being considered by most-most, even in our milieu, alas! are unfortunately a herd—as the sole, unique, true guardians of the divine fire that burns and sparks on the mystic altar of the sacred Vestal Virgin, of Saint Anarchy-have already been barking for a long time, for much too long a time, that the dark era of heroic anarchism is now fortunately surpassed, that the time has finally come to no longer let ourselves be dominated by the dark and tragic shadow of Henry and Ravachol, that Jules Bonnot's rebel automobile was only a sad and tragic expression of anarchist decadence condensed in a certain intellectual degeneration of bourgeois morality; that theft is not and cannot be an anarchist act, but rather one derived from bourgeois morality itself; that ...

But what's the use of going on? Let's stop here!

### 1V

111

There are three reasons, for us, that serve to defend the terroristic act and individual expropriation.

The first is of a social, emotional, and human order and embraces theft as a *necessity* for material conservation of that individual to whom, though having all the predispositions of the sacrificial animal ready for any sacrifice and any commitment, society equally denies the most miserable means for an even more miserable existence.

For this individual, who the sadistic and lewd society is amused—through the macabre games of its bestial per-

.≫237%L

There are three reasons, for us, that serve to defend

Δl

the terroristic act and individual expropriation. The first is of a social, emotional, and human order and embraces theft as a *necessity* for material conservation of that individual to whom, though having all the predispositions of the sacrificial animal ready for any sacrifice and any commitment, society equally denies the most miserable means for an even more miserable existence.

But what's the use of going on? Let's stop here!

that theft is not and cannot be an anarchist act, but rather one

in a certain intellectual degeneration of bourgeois morality;

sad and tragic expression of anarchist decadence condensed

and Ravachol, that Jules Bonnot's rebel automobile was only a

selves be dominated by the dark and tragic shadow of Henry

surpassed, that the time has finally come to no longer let our-

time, that the dark era of heroic anarchism is now fortunately

already been barking for a long time, for much too long a

tic altar of the sacred Vestal Virgin, of Saint Anarchy-have

guardians of the divine fire that burns and sparks on the mys-

lieu, alas! are untortunately a herd—as the sole, unique, true

milieu and who enjoy the privilege—a poor and sad privilege—of being considered by most—most, even in our mi-

Some people-many, too many people who act as milttants—this inappropriate and anti-anarchist word—in our

derived from bourgeois morality itself; that ...

For this individual, who the sadistic and lewd society is amused—through the macabre games of its bestial per-

<u> <u>a</u>282*e*6</u>

111

.viub a sd osla of anarchism—allows that thett, besides being a right, may cused of having a pagan, dionysian, Mietzschean concept degradation, Enrico Malatesta himself-who cannot be acversity—to confine ultimately to the last stages of human

archists. me that there wouldn't even be an absolute need to be an-But truthfully, to allow this kind of theft, it seems to

throbs and vibrates. and beauty in whose pages the most lyrical of all human pity which they have even created genuine masterpieces of art allowed, explained, and justified this kind of theft around realist, humanist and neo-christian artists and poets have Korolenko, and a whole long royal court of romantic and Victor Hugo, Zola, Dostoyevski, Gorky, Turgenev,

o cunel existence. tud gninton betang and yroperty has granted motivity but nomul to notition, the crime of that most unhappy portion of human -səp puv hav of lo uoissərdxə əyi rəytər ind 'una to alanı of all to the rule of the Jew, attirms that theft is not a crime state, are only the hateful privileges which sanction the tribute himselt, after having recognized that laws, in the present plain and justify it, but the tamous jurist, Cesare Beccaria And it isn't just artists, poets, and novelists who ex-

no longer needs to be demonstrated. need—we believe—to linger long, demonstrating what now Over this first reason for theft there is therefore no

denies bread, it there is a crime, it is precisely that of not We can simply add that for the man to whom society

I know, there are unfortunately still malignant derstealing, or not being able to steal.

36286

versity-to confine ultimately to the last stages of human degradation, Enrico Malatesta himself-who cannot be accused of having a pagan, dionysian, Nietzschean concept of anarchism—allows that theft, besides being a right, may also be a duty.

But truthfully, to allow this kind of theft, it seems to me that there wouldn't even be an absolute need to be anarchists.

Victor Hugo, Zola, Dostoyevski, Gorky, Turgenev, Korolenko, and a whole long royal court of romantic and realist, humanist and neo-christian artists and poets have allowed, explained, and justified this kind of theft around which they have even created genuine masterpieces of art and beauty in whose pages the most lyrical of all human pity throbs and vibrates.

And it isn't just artists, poets, and novelists who explain and justify it, but the famous jurist, Cesare Beccaria himself, after having recognized that laws, in the present state, are only the hateful privileges which sanction the tribute of all to the rule of the few, affirms that theft is not a crime innate to man, but rather the expression of poverty and desperation, the crime of that most unhappy portion of human beings to whom the right of property has granted nothing but

a cruel existence. Over this first reason for theft there is therefore no

need-we believe-to linger long, demonstrating what now no longer needs to be demonstrated.

We can simply add that for the man to whom society denies bread, if there is a *crime*, it is precisely that of not

stealing, or not being able to steal.

I know, there are unfortunately still malignant der-D8238%

elicts with a human semblance, who exalt and praise the "great" **virtue** of the "honest poor."

They were—Oscar Wilde says—the ones who deal by their personal account with the enemy, selling their rights as first-born for the vilest plate of bad lentils.

To be poor—and "honest poor"—means, for us, to be enemies—and the most repugnant enemies—of every form of human dignity and every higher feeling.

What can an "honest poor man" symbolize, if not the most degrading form of human degeneration?

V

War is another thing. I am by nature warlike. To attack is among my instincts. So said Friedrich Nietzsche, the strong and sublime bard of the will and of heroic beauty.

And the second anarchist reason that serves to defend the terroristic, expropriating act is a heroic reason.

It is a heroic reason that embraces theft as a weapon of power and liberation that can be taken up only by that daring minority of exuberant ones who, while belonging to the class of discredited "proletarians," have a vigorous and lively nature, rich in free spiritedness and independence, who cannot accept being chained in the shackles of any slavery, whether moral, or human, or social, or intellectual, and so much the less, economic slavery, which is the most degrading, most mortifying, most shameful slavery, impossible to bear when healthy, leonine, and throbbing blood pulses through the veins; when the tragic flashing of a thousand impetuous storms thunders in the mind; when the unquenchable fire of endless renewal crackles in the spirit; when the shadows of a thousand un-

.≫239°€.

elicts with a human semblance, who exalt and praise the "great" virtue of the "honest poor."

They were—Oscar Wilde says—the ones who deal by their personal account with the enemy, selling their rights as first-born for the vilest plate of bad lentils.

To be poor—and "honest poor"—means, for us, to be enemies—and the most repugnant enemies—of every form

of human dignity and every higher feeling. What can an "honest poor man" symbolize, if not the

What can an "honest poor man" symbolize, it not the most degrading form of human degeneration?

Λ

War is another thing. I am by nature warlike. To attack is among my instincts. So said Friedrich Nietzsche, the strong and sublime bard of the will and of heroic beauty.

And the second anarchist reason that serves to defend the terroristic, expropriating act is a heroic reason.

It is a heroic reason that embraces theft as a weapon of power and liberation that can be taken up only by that daring minority of exuberant ones who, while belonging to the class of discredited "proletarians," have a vigorous and lively nature, nich in free spiritedness and independence, who cannot accept being chained in the shackles of any slavery, whether moral, or human, or social, or intellectual, and so much the less, economic slavery, which is the most degrading, most mortifying, most shameful slavery, impossible to bear when healthy, leonine, and throbbing blood pulses through the veins; when the tragic flashing of a thousand impetuous storms thunders in the mind; when the unquenchable fire of endless renewal crackles in the spirit; when the shadows of a thousand un-

<u>⊸6€</u>2⊛⊂

known worlds sparkle in the imagination; when the quivering wings of a thousand unsatisfied yearnings beat in the flesh and in the heart; when the heroic thought that burns and destroys all human lies and social conventions flashes in the brain.

And these tiny, exuberant, and daring minorities, dionysian and apollonian by nature, now satanic and now godlike, always aristocratic and unassimilable, scornful and antisocial, are the ones who, invaded by the anarchic flame, form the great perennial bonfires where every form of slavery is burnt up and dies.

And these mysterious and enigmatic, but always anarchic, natures were the ones who, willingly or unwillingly, wrote with letters of blood and fire, passion and love, the glorious and triumphant hymn of revolt and disobedience that breaks rules and laws, moralities and forms, pushing the centuries, toward free human life together, which perhaps these anarchist heroes no longer believe in; they were always the blazing torches that cast the phophorescent light of a new life into the dark social shadow; they were always the great heralds of the revolutionary storms disrupting every social system in which every free, uncastrated individuality felt itself odiously suffocating.

lΛ

If anarchist philosophy—which proclaims the autocracy of the individual over the oligarchy of phantoms—has its phosphorescent roots embedded in the casing of the deepest, most mysterious human feeling and quenches its thirst at the immortal springs of human thought, it still has

.≫240 °€

If anarchist philosophy—which proclaims the autocracy of the individual over the oligarchy of phantoms—has its phosphorescent roots embedded in the casing of the deepest, most mysterious human feeling and quenches its thirst at the immortal springs of human thought, it still has

V1

And these mysterious and enigmatic, but always anarchic, natures were the ones who, willingly or unwillingly, wrote with letters of blood and fire, passion and love, the glorious and triumphant hymn of revolt and disobedience that breaks rules and laws, moralities and forms, pushing crude and heavy humanity forward along the dark path of the centuries, toward free human life together, which perhaps these anarchist heroes no longer believe in; they were always the blazing torches that cast the phophorescent light of a new life into the dark social shadow; they were always the great heralds of the revolutionary storms disrupting every social system in which every free, uncastrated individuality felt itself odiously suffocating.

And these tiny, exuberant, and daring minorities, dionysian and apollonian by nature, now satanic and now godlike, always aristocratic and unassimilable, scornful and antisocial, are the ones who, invaded by the anarchic flame, form the great perennial bonfires where every form of slavery is burnt up and dies.

known worlds sparkle in the imagination; when the quivering wings of a thousand unsatisfied yearnings beat in the flesh and in the heart; when the heroic thought that burns and destroys all human lies and social conventions flashes in the brain. its green, luxuriant foliage up in the heights, in the glory of the sun where it sings, amidst the contrasting uproars of the winds, the tragic beauty of its heroic and reckless protagonists who have their feet in the guts and their brain in the sun of the idea.

And this is why, aside from the two reasons mentioned, a third reason of a higher order serves to defend heroic and expropriating anarchism: an aesthetic reason!

In fact, the "anarchist of the deed" is such a marvelously suggestive and terribly fascinating figure, whose mysterious, complicated, and deep psychology has been of use to not a few geniuses of tragic art as godlike and creative material for heroic poems overflowing with healthy immortal beauty.

And since there is not incompatibility between crime and intellectuality-Oscar Wilde says-it is logical that "anarchist crime" cannot and must not be looked upon by anyone as anything but a crime of a higher order.--Material and property of tragic art.-Not "black news" to satisfy the greedy and monstrous appetites of the crude and bestial, fatally corrupted herd.

### V11

If I have committed a crime—Wolfgang Goethe cried that crime would no longer deserve this name. And Corrado Brando in More Than Love says: If this of mine is a crime, let

all the virtue of the world bow down before my crime.

And like the German poet and D'Annunzio's hero, so the anarchist cries. Because the anarchist is a vigorous child of life who redeems crime, exalting-with this-his Mother.

> sun of the idea. nists who have their teet in the guts and their brain in the winds, the tragic beauty of its heroic and reckless protagothe sun where it sings, amidst the contrasting uproars of the its green, luxuriant foliage up in the heights, in the glory of

> expropriating anarchism: an aesthetic reason! a third reason of a higher order serves to defend heroic and And this is why, aside from the two reasons mentioned,

> tal beauty. material for heroic poems overflowing with healthy immorto not a tew geniuses of tragic art as godlike and creative terrous, complicated, and deep psychology has been of use ously suggestive and terribly fascinating figure, whose mys-In fact, the "anarchist of the deed" is such a marvel-

> tatally corrupted herd. the greedy and monstrous appetites of the crude and bestial, rial and property of tragic art.-Not "black news" to satisfy anyone as anything but a crime of a higher order.-Mate-"anarchist crime" cannot and must not be looked upon by and intellectuality—Oscar Wilde says—it is logical that And since there is not incompatibility between crime

### $11\Lambda$

all the virtue of the world bow down before my crime. Brando in More Than Love says: If this of mine is a crime, let that crime would no longer deserve this name. And Corrado If I have committed a crime-Woltgang Goethe cried-

of life who redeems crime, exalting—with this—his Mother. the anarchist cries. Because the anarchist is a vigorous child And like the German poet and D'Annunzio's hero, so

De172

.≫241%L

What does it matter if today, yesterday, and tomorrow, morality—this malign and dominating Circe—labels, labeled, and will label as "sin," "sacrilege," "crime," and "madness," the heroic manifestation of the daring rebel who decided to rise above every crystallized social order and every preestablished boundary, who wants to affirm—through his own might—the unbridled freedom of his I, in order to sing—through the tragic beauty of the deed—the full, anarchist greatness of all his individuality fully liberated from every dogmatic phantom and from every false social and human convention created by a most deceptive and repugnant morality before which only fear and ignorance bow?

Good and Evil as they are valorized by the vulgar herd, and interpreted by the people and by the rulers of the people, are empty—if still frightening—phantoms against which we turn, with full and mature consciousness, all our sacrilegious irreverence made up of Stirnerian logic along with the roaring, superior, serene laughter of the wise man Zarathustra.

On the tablets of new human values we are writing with our blood—which is the volcanic blood of dionysian and innovative antichrists—an other good and an other evil. Who doesn't know it?

We are like the wind of the high mountains when it comes out from the mysterious chaos of its deep caverns to fertilize the virgin light of the dawn with the barbarous, furious, and roaring embrace of its vigorous and stormy nature, to later annihilate itself in the titanic effort of creation and disperse itself into the infinite.

And the Joy and Sorrow that come from this fertile, cre-

De242eC

What does it matter if today, yesterday, and tomorrow, morality—this malign and dominating Circe—labels, labeled, and will label as "sin," "sacrilege," "crime," and "madness," the heroic manifestation of the daring rebel who decided to rise above every crystallized social order and every preestablished boundary, who wants to affirm—through his own might—the unbridled freedom of his I, in order to sing—through the tragic beauty of the deed—the full, anarchist greatness of all his individuality fully liberated from every dogmatic phantom and from every false social and human convention created by a most deceptive and repugnant morality before which only fear and ignorance bow?

Good and Evil as they are valorized by the vulgar herd, and interpreted by the people and by the rulers of the people, are empty—if still frightening—phantoms against which we turn, with full and mature consciousness, all our sacrilegious irreverence made up of Stirnerian logic along with the roaring, superior, serene laughter of the wise man Zarathustra.

On the tablets of new human values we are writing with our blood—which is the volcanic blood of dionysian and innovative antichrists—an other *good* and an other *evil*.

Who doesn't know it?

V111

We are like the wind of the high mountains when it comes out from the mysterious chaos of its deep caverns to fertilize the virgin light of the dawn with the barbarous, furious, and roaring embrace of its vigorous and stormy nature, to later annihilate itself in the titanic effort of creation and disperse itself into the infinite.

And the Joy and Sorrow that come from this fertile, cre-

≫242®C

1114

ative embrace celebrated with iconoclastic ritual in the sacrilegious temple of the broadest freedom are the Good and Evil on which is raised the triumphal arch of our supreme anarchy, synthesis of Stength and Reality, Beauty and Dream.

Life, for us, is a wild flower that has to be cultivated on the frightening edge of immeasurable abysses.

### 1X

In the hellenistically tragic soul of our comrade De Luisi Giuseppe, all three anarchist reasons—the ethical, the heroic, the aesthetic—named above had to stormily wander about there, condensed together forming a single and unique sparkling element that made of him—child of the night—a Demon-god of audacity and will, enthusiasm and might. The enchanting God of Ryner's wise parables who shouts: "I love you and want you, oh my *necessity*!" must have spoken to him in the silence of this deep and fearful night in which his soul found itself suspended between a dawn and a dusk, between a death watch and a mass of redemption.

That night in which—hounded, disappointed, starving—he retreated into himself for a solemn revision of his way of feeling and operating.

He saw the masses that he loved, and that he wanted to redeem with his blood, passing before his sight as a long line of cowardly and vile sheep that never rise up and that when they rise up, they rise up only find a new master before which to be able to bow their heads. And while one voice rose from the depth of his spirit howling: *Futility!*, another voice still more powerful rose from the guts of his darkest instinct, wildly called him back to the joy of intense living.

.≫243 °C

De243ec

instinct, wildly called him back to the joy of intense living.

rose from the depth of his spirit howling: *Futulity!*, another voice still more powerful rose from the guts of his darkest

which to be able to bow their heads. And while one voice

when they rise up, they rise up only find a new master before

line of cowardly and vile sheep that never rise up and that

to redeem with his blood, passing before his sight as a long

ing-he retreated into himself for a solemn revision of his

his soul tound itself suspended between a dawn and a dusk,

him in the silence of this deep and fearful night in which

you and want you, oh my necessity!" must have spoken to

enchanting God of Ryner's wise parables who shouts: "I love

Demon-god of audacity and will, enthusiasm and might. The

sparkling element that made of him—child of the night—a

about there, condensed together forming a single and unique

heroic, the aesthetic—named above had to stormily wander

Luisi Giuseppe, all three anarchist reasons-the ethical, the

In the hellenistically tragic soul of our comrade De

between a death watch and a mass of redemption.

way of feeling and operating.

He saw the masses that he loved, and that he wanted

That night in which-hounded, disappointed, starv-

ative embrace celebrated with iconoclastic ritual in the sacrilegious temple of the broadest freedom are the Good and Evil on which is raised the triumphal arch of our supreme anarchy, synthesis of Stength and Reality, Beauty and Dream. Life, for us, is a wild flower that has to be cultivated on the frightening edge of immeasurable abysses.

X1

And it was Him. He was a whirl... A Sign! A cloud new dawn with all the violence of an implacable challenge. ning to bury the corpse of his dead illusions, he rose in the And he obeyed this last voice and, digging a grave in the eve-

....idian heavy with storm—a lightning bolt that illuminated the

perse himself in the infinite... himself in the titanic effort of creation and then calmly disembrace of his vigorous and stormy nature, to annihilate the virgin light of the dawn, with the furious and roaring out from the mysterious chaos of its deep caverns to tertilize His new life was like a mountain wind when it comes

new Good and Evil flows, like steaming blood, that we are truest freedom by these superb Heroes of Unbeliet, that the oclastic ritual in the sacrilegious temple of the broadest and And it is from the creative effort, celebrated with icon-

writing on the bronze tablets of new human values.

Reality, Beauty and Dream! of our instinctive Anarchy, tragic synthesis of Strength and that arises the glorious and triumphant phosphorescent arch And it is on the granite boulders of these new values

Х

erable truit of armed robbery and to later denounce them to ends up in their arms to quickly help them consume the misgo to a filthy dive in the company of the first prostitute that toot, contront the first passerby, pillage him of a hundred lire, the usual robbers from the outskirts who, ragged and bare-Torinese newspaper of last September 26-"was not one of "He, De Luisi Giuseppe" - says the black news of the

D04400

And he obeyed this last voice and, digging a grave in the evening to bury the corpse of his dead illusions, he rose in the new dawn with all the violence of an implacable challenge.

And it was Him. He was a whirl... A Sign! A cloud heavy with storm-a lightning bolt that illuminated the path!...

His new life was like a mountain wind when it comes out from the mysterious chaos of its deep caverns to fertilize the virgin light of the dawn, with the furious and roaring embrace of his vigorous and stormy nature, to annihilate himself in the titanic effort of creation and then calmly dis-

And it is from the creative effort, celebrated with iconoclastic ritual in the sacrilegious temple of the broadest and truest freedom by these superb Heroes of Unbelief, that the new Good and Evil flows, like steaming blood, that we are writing on the bronze tablets of new human values.

perse himself in the infinite...

Х

And it is on the granite boulders of these new values that arises the glorious and triumphant phosphorescent arch of our instinctive Anarchy, tragic synthesis of Strength and Reality, Beauty and Dream!

"He, De Luisi Giuseppe"-says the black news of the

Torinese newspaper of last September 26-"was not one of

the usual robbers from the outskirts who, ragged and bare-

foot, confront the first passerby, pillage him of a hundred lire,

go to a filthy dive in the company of the first prostitute that ends up in their arms to quickly help them consume the miserable fruit of armed robbery and to later denounce them to

*2*44 %

.≫245 °C

A hero with a heart full of strength and love, a hero who was able to bear hunger and all privations rather than lowering his dignity to small and easy prey, a hero who was always able to give his solidarity—with passion—to comrades less daring or less fortunate than him; a hero who, with a hundred like him, would have devastated a regime. He loved danger like a brother and had in his soul the force of a thousand audacities.

Yes, De Luisi—who several years ago was still guilty of being an (honest) railroad worker who organized his coworkers, teaching them the word of liberation, when—for this "offence"—society first threw him in prison and then denied him work and threw him to its margins as insane rubbish, at which point he accepted the glove of challenge and on the margins became a hero!

tions of depicting De Luisi with the menacing colors of the

dangerous criminal, have managed to give us an almost ex-

act profile of the daring rebel.

tion and confine them in jail. No, De Luisi was a new Bonnot, perhaps more clever, who organized colossal robberies in the very center of the biggest cities and then withdrew in the guise of an unknown to live his life, laughing to himself at the vain police searches that actively sought him for a robbery of several hundred thousand lire that a state employee went through several years ago, as well as a revolt, gun in hand, in a Torino bar against police agents, many of whom were left seriously wounded, while a comrade of De Luisi— Milesi—was killed by the police in this same battle." And here it is necessary, for once, to render our sincere homage to the hired press which—with obvious inten-

the police who in their turn rush to take them out of circula-

the police who in their turn rush to take them out of circulation and confine them in jail. No, De Luisi was a new Bonnot, perhaps more clever, who organized colossal robberies in the very center of the biggest cities and then withdrew in the guise of an unknown to live his life, laughing to himself bery of several hundred thousand lire that a state employee went through several years ago, as well as a revolt, gun in hand, in a Torino bar against police agents, many of whom were left seriously wounded, while a comrade of De Luisi– Milesi–was killed by the police in this same battle."

And here it is necessary, for once, to render our sincere homage to the hired press which—with obvious intentions of depicting De Luisi with the menacing colors of the dangerous criminal, have managed to give us an almost exact profile of the daring rebel.

Yes, De Luisi—who several years ago was still guilty of being an (honest) railroad worker who organized his coworkers, teaching them the word of liberation, when—for this "offence"—society first threw him in prison and then denied him work and threw him to its margins as insane tubbish, at which point he accepted the glove of challenge and on the margins became a hero!

A hero with a heart tull of strength and love, a hero who was able to bear hunger and all privations rather than lowering his dignity to small and easy prey, a hero who was always able to give his solidarity—with passion—to comrades less daring or less fortunate than him; a hero who, with a hundred like him, would have devastated a regime. He loved danger like a brother and had in his soul the force of a thousand audacities.

<u>⊳stz.</u>€

And now that a vile Judas Iscariot has sold him to the black police of Turin and has had him buried—perhaps forever—in the darkness of a cell without him at least being able—for the last time—to sell his freedom at a dear price, we have the duty not to forget him.

It is necessary to rip oft, once and tor all, the lying mask that too many of us still keep glued to the face and recognize in him one of our best. No more of the rude comedy of our solidarity only with the "innocent." If the innocent deserve it, there are some of the "guilty" who deserve it even more than the innocent!

Guilty" should be for us synonymous with Best. "Guilty" should be for us synonymous with Best. And one of the best, among us, was precisely De Luisi. His life in the last several years is a heroic poem and only art could tell its beauty and sing the great—if still dark—epic....

You who live on the fringes, remember him! You have lost in Him one of your best brothers: one of those who pointed out—through the example of action—the paths of that radical and deep rebellion that is peculiar to anarchist negators.

L'Adunata dei Refrattari vol. II, #22 New York July 7 ∋₀9**₽**2₀€

.≫246°€

*L'Adunata dei Refrattari* vol. II, #22 New York July 7

You who live on the fringes, remember him! You have lost in Him one of your best brothers: one of those who pointed out—through the example of action—the paths of that radical and deep rebellion that is peculiar to anarchist negators.

And one of the best, among us, was precisely De Luisi. His life in the last several years is a heroic poem and only art could tell its beauty and sing the great—if still dark—epic....

It is necessary to rip off, once and for all, the lying mask that too many of us still keep glued to the face and recognize in him one of our best. No more of the rude comedy of our solidarity only with the "innocent." If the innocent deserve it, there are some of the "guilty" who deserve it even more than the innocent! "Guilty" should be for us synonymous with *Best*.

And now that a vile Judas Iscariot has sold him to the black police of Turin and has had him buried—perhaps forever—in the darkness of a cell without him at least being able—for the last time—to sell his freedom at a dear price, we have the duty not to forget him.

# posthumous

# snowinytsod

## Eternity's Song

ere is the vast, tranquil sea, my calm and peaceful sea! Small boats already flank the smiling cliffs. How frail and elegant the small boats are! Oh my pale and melancholy friends with titanic, heroic hearts, come, come! My hour has come and found me at peace. Already the fishermen with beautiful silver hair have arrived on the sun-drenched sands of the beach. Don't you see the golden oars there as they shine in the sun? Don't you see that up there in the distance, the bride is smiling down at us?

Here I sit, waiting for you!

\*\*\*\*\*\*

### So have you arrived?

I have never seen a sky as serene as your faces, my friends! How beautiful it is to understand each other and to depart together, unarmed, on such a long journey...

#### \*\*\*\*\*\*\*

Everything is ready! Honey and sweet drinks for our children and fresh roses for the immaculate face of out bride. Let's go then, oh friends, Eternity awaits our roses!

How could we die yet again after we have celebrated our wedding with Eternity and prepared the sweetest drinks for our immortal children?

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

.≫249®C

## ετειήλε δονα

ere is the vast, tranquil sea, my calm and peaceful sea! Small boats already flank the smiling cliffs. How frail and elegant the small boats are! Oh my pale and melancholy friends with titanic, heroic hearts, come, come! My hour has come and found me at peace. Already the fishermen with beautiful silver hair have arrived on the sun-drenched sands of the beach. Don't you see the golden oars there as they shine in the sun? Don't you see that up there in the distance, the bride is smiling down at us?

Here I sit, waiting tor you!

### \*\*\*\*\*\*\*

So have you arrived? I have never seen a sky as serene as your faces, my friends! How beautiful it is to understand each other and to depart together, unarmed, on such a long journey...

### \*\*\*\*\*

Everything is ready! Honey and sweet drinks for our children and fresh roses for the immaculate face of out bride. Let's go then, oh friends, Eternity awaits our roses! How could we die yet again after we have celebrated our wedding with Eternity and prepared the sweetest drinks for our immortal children?

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

We are alone, alone. I am on a small boat lost at sea. There is no more dawn, or dusk, or destination! In the depths, in the heights, and where they meet, we have only sun. Light, heat, greatness, depth and distance! What do you think, friends? Aren't you happy, then? Don't you see all this magnificent, endless space?

And the roses, where are the roses? Don't you feel Eternity's highest kiss brushing your forehead? Don't you hear her demanding the bride's crown?

\*\*\*\*\*

Oh! What a poor, what a miserable thing was that arid land where we once lived! Do you still remember it, my friends?

Down there the sun rose and night fell! Down there men measured time. Oh! friends, friends! I am assailed by an infinite pity for that poor land! No... let's forget.

#### \*\*\*\*\*

How many thousands of years will it be, my friends, that we float on the waves of these vast depths which rise up to the regions of the sun; up above the sun? And how many thousands of years will we yet live? Oh! jolly Eternity, endless, happy now!

tragments unpublished in Novatore's lifetime De OSZer

.≫250 ℃

that we float on the waves of these vast depths which rise up to the regions of the sun; up above the sun? And how many thousands of years will we yet live? Oh! jolly Eternity, endless, happy now!

How many thousands of years will it be, my friends,

fragments unpublished in

Novatore's lifetime

\*\*\*\*\*\*

No... let's forget.

Down there the sun rose and night fell! Down there men measured time. Oh! friends, friends! I am assailed by an infinite pity for that poor land!

Oh! What a poor, what a miserable thing was that arid land where we once lived! Do you still remember it, my friends?

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

And the roses, where are the roses? Don't you feel Eternity's highest kiss brushing your forehead? Don't you hear her demanding the bride's crown?

We are alone, alone. I am on a small boat lost at sea. There is no more dawn, or dusk, or destination! In the depths, in the heights, and where they meet, we have only sun. Light, heat, greatness, depth and distance! What do you think, friends? Aren't you happy, then? Don't you see all this magnificent, endless space?

### .≫251%€

oneself his enemy. I sincerely appreciate those who refuse the affectionate gestures of my heart. They are worthy of my sword. I should be clear: I possess a heart and a sword, and enjoy being as

without a response and dodged him. I believe that when it's not possible to rely on the friendship of a being, the least that one can do is declare

but pain and tears. That "I don't believe you're absurd" of the man who spoke to me showed, with all vividness, what hid behind his apparent benevolence. Therefore, I left the individual

transparently, without veils, the path that will lead him into the realm of friendship and love will be marked out. Our time is made of camouflaged hatred and of a low and insidious war: all words of Love and Friendship are scented veils but hide the poisoned steel that brings nothing

Why? Simply: because I discovered yet again that the time has not come when a friend can say to his neighbor:

Your ideas and your thoughts don't interest me; but I admire

and appreciate the mysterious whole of your individuality.

When a man will be able to pronounce this and other words

with the lively voice of sincerity to express his thought

and continued my stroll on the opposite sidewalk.

"Man" said to me: I don't understand your ideas, and I don't approve of your way of thinking; but I don't believe you're absurd. Without answering him I dodged him

Friendship and Friends

be clear: I possess a heart and a sword, and enjoy being as gestures of my heart. They are worthy of my sword. I should

DelSzer

irrendship of a being, the least that one can do is declare

his apparent benevolence. Therefore, I left the individual

spoke to me showed, with all vividness, what hid behind

scented veils but hide the poisoned steel that brings nothing

and insidious war: all words of Love and Friendship are

transparently, without veils, the path that will lead him into

with the lively voice of sincerity to express his thought

When a man will be able to pronounce this and other words

and appreciate the mysterious whole of your individuality.

Your ideas and your thoughts don't interest me; but I admire

time has not come when a triend can say to his neighbor:

Why? Simply: because I discovered yet again that the

min begbob I min gninewans nontiW. bruze abuny

avita approve of your way of thinking; but I don't believe

Man" said to me: I don't understand your ideas, and I

the realm of triendship and love will be marked out.

and continued my stroll on the opposite sidewalk.

.ymana sid flasano.

but pain and tears.

without a response and dodged him.

I sincerely appreciate those who retuse the affectionate

I believe that when it's not possible to rely on the

That "I don't believe you're absurd" of the man who

Our time is made of camouflaged hatred and of a low

## рыеидгрир анд рыеидг

generous with the one as with the other.

One day a "Friend" said to me: What you write and say matters only relatively to me, however I am very interested in appreciating what you feel. And I believe that words will be lacking in expressing your emotions... and so you will find the way that no one understands you.

Therefore, don't speak, and allow me to look into your eyes where I will read your innermost being, and I will try to guess your state of mind!

I lowered my eyelids until it wasn't possible to penetrate into the depth of my transparent pupils, so that he couldn't probe into the depths of my mind. I know, from experience, the dangers of guessing. In the secrecy of my brain I think that possibly that day ended with losing a "Friend."

Today, when I wandered in search of some missing

wreck ot my size, I tound... a triend. But, can I believe that this friendship will be an enduring thing?

Such a question isn't frequent in me, and it's most difficult to give it an answer. I come to think almost with certainty that while I probe into my suppositions, he remains calm, and shortly he will no longer be my friend. Friendship is such a tenuous, such a garish thing, such a weak thing, that I find it almost justified that certain individuals give up looking for it. Will they cry out at the title *misanthrope*? No! In every instance they are longers!

In every instance they are loners! I am one of them, because I hate human beings who

make a law of living in community, while I appreciate those who know how to remain alone.

The feeling of solitude is the most elevated of human

∋₀zSz⊛⊂

generous with the one as with the other.

One day a "Friend" said to me: What you write and say matters only relatively to me, however I am very interested in appreciating what you feel. And I believe that words will be lacking in expressing your emotions... and so you will find the way that no one understands you.

Therefore, don't speak, and allow me to look into your eyes where I will read your innermost being, and I will try to guess your state of mind!

I lowered my eyelids until it wasn't possible to penetrate into the depth of my transparent pupils, so that he couldn't probe into the depths of my mind. I know, from experience, the dangers of guessing. In the secrecy of my brain I think that possibly that day ended with losing a "Friend."

Today, when I wandered in search of some missing wreck of my size, I found... a friend.

But, can I believe that this friendship will be an enduring thing?

Such a question isn't frequent in me, and it's most difficult to give it an answer. I come to think almost with certainty that while I probe into my suppositions, he remains calm, and shortly he will no longer be my friend. Friendship is such a tenuous, such a garish thing, such a weak thing, that I find it almost justified that certain individuals give up looking for it. Will they cry out at the title *misanthrope*? No! In every instance they are loners!

I am one of them, because I hate human beings who make a law of living in community, while I appreciate those who know how to remain alone.

The feeling of solitude is the most elevated of human 2222%

Paris vinA hypocrisy and lying repulse him. In summary: the loner chooses tew triends, because And for this "grateful" Humanity despises them. benefits over humanity. Besides, loners are the ones who have spread the most peanty. emotions. It belongs at the same time to strength and to

096I

J 253 C

Ruta Paris 1950

emotions. It belongs at the same time to strength and to

Besides, loners are the ones who have spread the most

And for this "grateful" Humanity despises them. In summary: the loner chooses few friends, because

hypocrisy and lying repulse him.

benefits over humanity.

beauty.

De ESZec



under the set of the s 'esison of an and crime, voluption and perverse,  $\lambda h$  soli is a sacrilegious temple in which the

promethean being of Renzo Novatore. These words written in 1920, give us a glimpse of the

to reach his full power as a complete man. into nothingness, having lived intensely and heroically so as and those which lead to the stars. And then at death to melt experience all sensations—those which lead to the abyss rose within him. He wanted to understand everything and chain and limitation, he wanted to follow every impulse that Novatore was a poet of the free life. Intolerant of every

to obedience and renunciation. striction, to the principles and institutions that reduce men reasons for his instinctive aversion to oppression and reoped a taste for non-contormist writers. In these he found torest. In this way he educated himself and quickly develsell so that he could buy books to read under a tree in the plow the fields he would flee, stealing truit and chickens to sibility and rebelliousness. When his father wanted him to ziero Ferrari (Renzo Novatore) soon showed his great sen-Ihe son of a poor farmer from Arcola, Italy, Abile Ri-

limited freedom of the new society they awaited so eagerly." I communists, but he was not satisfied with the harmony and As a young man he joined the Arcola group of anarcho-

Renzo Novatore by Enzo Martucci

> *My* soul is a sacrilegious temple in which the bells of sin and crime, voluptuous and perverse, loudly ring out revolt and despair.

These words written in 1920, give us a glimpse of the promethean being of Renzo Novatore.

Novatore was a poet of the free life. Intolerant of every chain and limitation, he wanted to follow every impulse that rose within him. He wanted to understand everything and experience all sensations-those which lead to the abyss and those which lead to the stars. And then at death to melt into nothingness, having lived intensely and heroically so as

to reach his full power as a complete man. The son of a poor farmer from Arcola, Italy, Abile Riziero Ferrari (Renzo Novatore) soon showed his great sensibility and rebelliousness. When his father wanted him to plow the fields he would flee, stealing fruit and chickens to sell so that he could buy books to read under a tree in the forest. In this way he educated himself and quickly developed a taste for non-conformist writers. In these he found reasons for his instinctive aversion to oppression and restriction, to the principles and institutions that reduce men

to obedience and renunciation.

As a young man he joined the Arcola group of anarcho-

communists, but he was not satisfied with the harmony and

limited freedom of the new society they awaited so eagerly. "I

J 254 %

Consequently, anarchy, which is the natural liberty of the individual freed from the odious yoke of spiritual and material rulers, is not the construction of a new and suffocating society. It is a decisive fight against all societies-christian, democratic, socialist, communist, etc, etc. Anarchism is the eternal struggle of a small minority

Anarchy is not a social form, but a method of individuation. No society will concede to me more than a limited freedom and a well being that it grants to each of its members. But I am not content with this and want more. I want all that I have the power to conquer. Every society seeks to confine me to the august limits of the permited and the prohibited. But I do not acknowledge these limits, for nothing is forbidden and all is permited to those who have the force and the valor.

wondered what they had done to deserve such a devil... ...Novatore, who was influenced by Baudelaire and Nietzsche, asserted that we had needs and aspirations that could not be satisfied without injury to the needs and aspirations of others. Therefore we must either renounce them and become slaves, or satisfy them and come into conflict with Society, whatever kind it may be, even if it calls itself anarchist. Novatore:

Until he was fifteen years old, Renzo included the church in his poetry. After that, freed and unprejudiced, he never planted any roots in the gregarious existence of his village, but often found himself in conflict with both men and the law. He scandalized his respectable family, who

am with you in destroying the tyranny of existing society," he said, "but when you have done this and begun to build anew, then I will oppose and go beyond you."

> then I will oppose and go beyond you." said, "but when you have done this and begun to build anew, am with you in destroying the tyranny of existing society," he

> wondered what they had done to deserve such a devil... and the law. He scandalized his respectable family, who village, but often found himself in conflict with both men never planted any roots in the gregarious existence of his church in his poetry. After that, freed and unprejudiced, he Until he was infleen years old, Renzo included the

> anarchist. Novatore: with Society, whatever kind it may be, even if it calls itself and become slaves, or satisfy them and come into conflict rations of others. Therefore we must either renounce them could not be satisfied without injury to the needs and aspi-Nietzsche, asserted that we had needs and aspirations that ... Novatore, who was influenced by Baudelaire and

יסרכפ מחל לחב עמוסר. ent of the second of the secon prohibited. But I do not acknowledge these limits, for nothto confine me to the august limit to stimil the permitted and the all that I have the power to conquer. Every society seeks bers. But I am not content with this and want more. I want -mom sti to done of strants ti that it grants to each of its ation. No society will concede to me more than a limited -ubivibri to bottom a tud , mrot laiso a ton si ydranan.

etc. Anarchism is the eternal struggle of a small minority יסכנוקופע-כעונגוישטי קפעטסכגענוכ׳ פרטוווגן׳ פוכי פרטישטוווגן׳ פוכי 110 ารถายรูด 1481 องารเวออ ด 21 11 . (1912) เป็นการ อากา wan a fo noitourite construction of a new of the individual freed from the odious yoke of spiritual Consequently, anarchy, which is the natural liberty

De SSZ er

.≫255 ℃

choisin to stage of history. of aristocratic outsiders against all societies that follow one

me as I was well-prepared to receive them. chist journals. And these were the ideas that then influenced ertario of La Spezia, L'Iconoclasta of Pistoia, and other anar-Those were the ideas expressed by Novatore in IL Lib-

to his village where his wite and son were waiting for him. war the deserters were annestied and he was able to return ties failed at every attempt to capture him. At the end of the tute, courageous, vigilant, his pistol at the ready, the authoricause that was not his own and took to the mountains. As-During World War I Novatore retused to fight for a

me together with another anarchist called Lucherini. "My lconoclastic Individualism". Renzo came at once to meet stopped to get to know Novatore, having read his article activities. Passing through Saranza on my way to Milan, I who had done everything they could to stop my anarchist and my studies, freeing myself from my bourgeois family. I was sixteen years old and had run away from home

problems. I was struck by his enthusiasm. letting me on my way to the solution of many fundamental sions were long and he helped me fill gaps in my thinking, We passed untorgettable hours together. Our discus-

years old, but already had the aura of genius. a superior spirit for men and the world. He was thirty-one force. He had an ironic smile that revealed the contempt of were vivacious and expressed sensibility, intelligence and he was athletic in build, and had a large torehead. His eyes His appearance was impressive. Of medium height

After two months wandering around Italy with the

of aristocratic outsiders against all societies that follow one another on the stage of history.

Those were the ideas expressed by Novatore in Il Libertario of La Spezia, L'Iconoclasta of Pistoia, and other anarchist journals. And these were the ideas that then influenced me as I was well-prepared to receive them.

During World War I Novatore refused to fight for a cause that was not his own and took to the mountains. Astute, courageous, vigilant, his pistol at the ready, the authorities failed at every attempt to capture him. At the end of the war the deserters were amnestied and he was able to return to his village where his wife and son were waiting for him.

I was sixteen years old and had run away from home and my studies, freeing myself from my bourgeois family, who had done everything they could to stop my anarchist activities. Passing through Saranza on my way to Milan, I stopped to get to know Novatore, having read his article "My Iconoclastic Individualism". Renzo came at once to meet me together with another anarchist called Lucherini.

We passed unforgettable hours together. Our discussions were long and he helped me fill gaps in my thinking, setting me on my way to the solution of many fundamental

problems. I was struck by his enthusiasm. His appearance was impressive. Of medium height

he was athletic in build, and had a large forehead. His eyes were vivacious and expressed sensibility, intelligence and force. He had an ironic smile that revealed the contempt of a superior spirit for men and the world. He was thirty-one years old, but already had the aura of genius.

After two months wandering around Italy with the ₽256%

police at my heels, I returned to Arcola to see Renzo again. But Emma, his wife, told me that he was also hunted and that I could only meet him at night in the forest.

Once again we had long discussions and I was able to appreciate his exceptional qualities as a poet, philosopher, and man of action even more. I valued the power of his intellect and his fine sensitivity which was like that of a Greek god or a divine beast. We parted for the last time at dawn.

Both of us were existing under terrible conditions. We were in open struggle against Society, which would have liked to throw us in jail. Renzo had been attacked in his house at Fresonaro by a band of armed fascists who intended to kill him, but he had driven them off with home-made grenades. After that he had to keep a safe distance from the village.

Despite being an outlaw, he continued to develop his individualist anarchist ideas in libertarian papers. I did the same and we aroused the anger of the theoreticians of anarcho-communism. One of them, Professor Camillo Berneri, described us in the October, 1920 issue of L'Iconoclasta as Paranoid megalomaniacs, exalters of a mad philosophy and decadent literature, feeble imitators of the artists of opium and hashish, sirens at so much an hour.

I could not reply because in the meantime I had been arrested and shut up in a House of Correction. But Renzo replied for both of us and took "this bookworm in whom it is difficult to find the spirit and fire of a true anarchist" to task.

More than a year later I was provisionally released from prison, but I could find out nothing regarding the whereabouts of Renzo. Finally I received the terrible news that he had been killed.

> He was at an inn in Bolzaneto, near Genova, along J 257 %

replied for both of us and took "this bookworm in whom it is arrested and shut up in a House of Correction. But Renzo I could not reply because in the meantime I had been unoy up youm os 1p suoris 'heineba an much an hour. and decadent literature, feeble imitators of the artists of opi-

Adosoling megalomaniacs, exalters of a mad philosophy

neri, described us in the October, 1920 issue of Llconoclasta

anarcho-communism. One of them, Professor Camillo Ber-

the same and we aroused the anger of the theoreticians of

his individualist anarchist ideas in libertarian papers. I did Despite being an outlaw, he continued to develop

him, but he had driven them off with home-made grenades.

Fresonaro by a band of armed fascists who intended to kill

to throw us in jail. Renzo had been attacked in his house at were in open struggle against Society, which would have liked

god or a divine beast. We parted for the last time at dawn.

tellect and his time sensitivity which was like that of a Greek

and man of action even more. I valued the power of his in-

appreciate his exceptional qualities as a poet, philosopher, Once again we had long discussions and I was able to

But Emma, his wite, told me that he was also hunted and police at my heels, I returned to Arcola to see Renzo again.

that I could only meet him at night in the forest.

Both of us were existing under terrible conditions. We

After that he had to keep a safe distance from the village.

whereabouts of Renzo. Finally I received the terrible news from prison, but I could find out nothing regarding the More than a year later I was provisionally released difficult to find the spirit and fire of a true anarchist" to task.

that he had been killed.

He was at an inn in Bolzaneto, near Genova, along

De LSz of

months before the fascist march on Rome. wat a 1922: and one policeman wounded. This was in 1922: a few two dead, Renzo and Marasciallo Lempano of the carabinopened fire and the police responded. The tragic result was arrived disguised as hunters. Novatore and S.P. immediately with the intrepid illegalist S.P., when a group of carabinieri

ardly mass want and practice. that life can be lived in intensity, not in duration as the cowand shepherds, died at the age of thirty three. He showed and teelings into action, attacked the mangy herd of sheep So a great and original poet, who, putting his thoughts

מעם ממיצהפג, וסער מהם מהמיכהץ, לה צעטווויים מהם להכ כרווייויוםו. knowledged his bravery and called him a strange blend of light where his accomplices were tried, a prosecuting counsel acit that which it denies the individual. And in the Assizes Court tew others, he was preparing to strike at society and tear from After his death it was discovered that, together with a

or were lost. il Nullo Creatore). Other writings remained with his family (Al Disopra dell'Arco) and Toward the Creative Nothing (Verso humously published them in two volumes: Above the Arch A tew triends collected some of his writings and post-

bring all to the maximum splendor of beauty. a lofty conqueror of immortality and power, who wanted to impossible" and embraced lite like an ardent lover. He was himself as "an atheist of solitude" He wanted to "ravish the was closest to me in his ideals and aspirations. He described So an exceptional man lived and died-the man I telt

by Stephen Marletta revised from a translation 362586

with the intrepid illegalist S.P., when a group of carabinieri arrived disguised as hunters. Novatore and S.P. immediately opened fire and the police responded. The tragic result was two dead, Renzo and Marasciallo Lempano of the carabinieri, and one policeman wounded. This was in 1922: a few months before the fascist march on Rome.

So a great and original poet, who, putting his thoughts and feelings into action, attacked the mangy herd of sheep and shepherds, died at the age of thirty three. He showed that life can be lived in *intensity*, not in *duration* as the cow-

After his death it was discovered that, together with a few others, he was preparing to strike at society and tear from it that which it denies the individual. And in the Assizes Court where his accomplices were tried, a prosecuting counsel acknowledged his bravery and called him a strange blend of light and darkness, love and anarchy, the sublime and the criminal.

humously published them in two volumes: Above the Arch

(Al Disopra dell'Arco) and Toward the Creative Nothing (Verso

il Nullo Creatore). Other writings remained with his family

was closest to me in his ideals and aspirations. He described

himself as "an atheist of solitude" He wanted to "ravish the

impossible" and embraced life like an ardent lover. He was

a lofty conqueror of immortality and power, who wanted to

bring all to the maximum splendor of beauty.

A few friends collected some of his writings and post-

So an exceptional man lived and died—the man I felt

ardly mass want and practice.

or were lost.

258 °C

revised from a translation

by Stephen Marletta

.≫259≪.

didn't shut the soldier in their muddy mouths. But when at times I passed through the endless, green prairies and—in spring—looked upon the whole marvelous feast of flowers that stretched out like a scented, laughing lover along the silent banks of a solitary river, I wasn't able to conceive why other men could search for me with such mindless and brutal stubbornness to bring me death. Why—I asked myself—shouldn't a bouquet of these fresh and wild roses be enough to disarm the mindless rage of these ones who want to kill me? Why before so much music, so much poetry, and so much beauty shouldn't everyone born of woman fraternally

arms, the stinking barracks and the loathsome trenches

Renzo was not a "pacifist, but it was precisely because he intensely loved "war" that he hated it intensely. And for having given his lordly "NO!" to this (1915-1918) he was condemned to death. But here he is still in 1920, recalling his dangerous fugitive years: ... and if the green forest clasped a BANDIT in its flowery

... True freedom is a privilege of despots who dominate and great rebels who don't know how to obey. But both are beyond law and rule, both are beyond mediocrity. —Renzo Novatore

ABOUT RENZO NOVATORE by Renzo Ferrari, his oldest son

# RENZO NOVATORE

by Renzo Ferrari, his oldest son

лтие freedom is a privilege of despose who dominate and great rebels who hood of thow how how to obey. And rule, beyond law and rule, both are beyond mediocrity. Menzo Novatore

Renzo was not a "pacifist, but it was precisely because he intensely loved "war" that he hated it intensely. And for having given his lordly "NO!" to this (1915-1918) he was condemned to death. But here he is still in 1920, recalling his dangerous fugitive years:

... and if the green forest clasped a BANDIT in its flowery arms, the stinking barracks and the loathsome trenches

didn't shut the soldier in their muddy mouths. But when at times I passed through the endless, green prairies and—in spring—looked upon the whole marvelous feast of flowers that stretched out like a scented, laughing lover along the silent banks of a solitary river, I wasn't able to conceive why other men could search for me with such mindless and brutal stubbornness to bring me death. Why—I asked myself—shouldn't a bouquet of these fresh and wild roses be enough to disarm the mindless rage of these ones who want to kill me? Why before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much music, so much poetry, and so much before so much much so and bour of woman fracernally before so much much and so much poetry.

∞6Sz.«

I thought that, from Cain on, only the strongest is right. 'sffijo output for the murderous cannon echo from the Trentino clifts, l sa bnA .sldiszoqmi sd zywa li always be impossible. And as I -qns әsoyм иондәзәр рир кылодку 'әзирлемоз рир рпш fo aldman an obscene remnant of barbarity, an ensemble of -410 gaiding and yindmind to sate but the shear of the set of the -tid I bub ,15dA bub nib. in Cain and Abel, and I bitupuny and the desolate biblical forests where human -zip pədojjus iysnoyi puoqusur puv jəqəl ku uəyi puy 1119—8и1угоз 'элізигд рир 'хшоозв' 'рэлош 'рэмод рргу Sunok ku əlbanı sin əlban bab bab bab siyi siyi ləpun baAзрәлош 'әуіј siy әэрлдшә

beyond the rusty gates of "Good" and "Evil" and encounters the "Lordship of himself" and boldly, in Art as in Lite, goes who, without hiding behind any cover finally proclaims straight in the face of reality, and contront it. Of a Man teeling of a deeply sincere Man who is not afraid to look nauseating hypocritical "humanists," are nonetheless the "conventional thinkers," all the "moral snivelers," all the These thoughts, which could scandalize all the

... Death.

July 25, 1954 Il Corriere della Spezia ("About the "Four Defenses") "A proposito delle Quattro Difese" excerpted from the article

097

"A proposito delle 'Quattro Difese" ("About the "Four Defenses") Il Corriere della Spezia July 25, 1954

excerpted from the article

These thoughts, which could scandalize all the "conventional thinkers," all the "moral snivelers," all the nauseating hypocritical "humanists," are nonetheless the feeling of a deeply sincere Man who is not afraid to look straight in the face of reality, and confront it. Of a Man who, without hiding behind any cover finally proclaims the "Lordship of himself" and boldly, in Art as in Life, goes beyond the rusty gates of "Good" and "Evil" and encounters Death.

D 260 %

...

heard the murderous cannon echo from the Trentino cliffs, *I thought that, from Cain on, only the strongest is right.* 

embrace his like, moved? And under this tragic and desperate nightmare my young head bowed, moved, gloomy, and pensive, seeking-but in vain—a precise answer to this eternal Why? And then my rebel and vagabond thought galloped dizzyingly toward the desolate biblical forests where human brotherhood had its origins in Cain and Abel, and I bitterly thought that five fifths of humanity was nothing other than an obscene remnant of barbarity, an ensemble of mud and cowardice, hypocrisy and deception whose sublimation has been and will always be impossible. And as I

### LBCBooks prints books, and we're committed to the books we create. In case of catastrophic failure of your book's structural integrity, return it to us and we will replace it for free.

LBCBooks is a publishing house of anarchist and antipolitical texts. We publish books that we love and books that provoke us.

### LBCBOOKS is a publishing house of anarchist and antipolitical texts. We publish books that we love and books that provoke us.

LBCBOOKS prints books, and we're committed to the books we create. In case of catastrophic failure of your book's structural

integrity, return it to us and we

will replace it for free.